

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA
SELECTA:
OR,
SELECT COLLOQUIES
OF
MATHURIN CORDIER:

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and
fitter for BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue, than
any Edition of the COLLOQUIES, or any other
Book yet published.

CONTAINING

PART I.

The COLLOQUIES in *Latin*,
from a correct Edition pub-
lished at the *Hague*: But
for the Ease of Beginners,
the Words are placed in the
Order of Construction.

Ease, attain to the rendering
of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES
into *English*; and cannot
mistake what *English* Words
answer to the *Latin*. And
to prevent a false Pronun-
ciation, the *Latin* Words
are accented.

PART II.

An *English* LITERAL TRANS-
LATION, in a New Method;
by the Help of which the
young Scholar may, with

PART III.

An ANALYSIS, or Gramma-
tical RESOLUTION, of the
Latin Words in the COL-
LOQUIES.

By SAMUEL LOGGON, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. CARNAN, in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

[MDCCLXXXIII.]

THE
 COLLEGE
 OF
 THE
 UNIVERSITY OF
 OXFORD
 LIBRARY

The University of Oxford
 has acquired the following
 books for its library
 from the collection of
 the late Sir John Lubbock



The following books
 were purchased by the
 University of Oxford
 from the collection of
 the late Sir John Lubbock

The following books
 were purchased by the
 University of Oxford
 from the collection of
 the late Sir John Lubbock

The following books
 were purchased by the
 University of Oxford
 from the collection of
 the late Sir John Lubbock

The following books
 were purchased by the
 University of Oxford
 from the collection of
 the late Sir John Lubbock

P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School-Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on Account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contained, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But as this Book hath already appeared in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, published here at Home, are Mr. HOOL's, Dr. WILLYMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the other.

In Mr. HOOL's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willymot very commendably employ'd his Time in the Works published by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fit for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Words singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson: Whereby their Task is rendered tedious and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition they see their whole Lesson at one View; and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till

they are Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm, that a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he would be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections, that are made to Dr. Willymot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the Words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Instance, Legibus in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for Lex in the Vocabulary? In short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be own'd) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say, all those who have been employed in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial are convinced by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has written on this Subject.

Mr. Clarke has furnished us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easy attainable. I have nothing to object to his Edition of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of Mr. Cordier). As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay, almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey has observed, that * “ In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in “ Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are “ both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether “ the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson or idle; “ the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is “ saying his Lesson to the Master.” To which I shall add, that Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Master, when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.

There is one thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bad, that the Translation might be smooth and

* Preface to Erasmus.

elegant;

P R E F A C E.

v

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think Mr. Cordier had no Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a Posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment; unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translation only. For Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aimed at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended, than to teach Children the literal meaning of Latin Words.*

One Inconveniency which attends the Use of Translations will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean the learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. quoting the corresponding Word, in each Language, in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italick alternately, “sufficient to prevent all possibility of mistaking.”

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to the Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential, are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinction ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis called Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish, accurately, when Contingency and when Potentiality is

* See Supplement to the Introduction of the making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. p. 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential; yet, I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the Particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this Mood is commonly to be rendered by Indicative Signs: And as the Criticks will not allow *fit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c.* to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referred to the Potential or Subjunctive Mood; or resolved thus, [*poten.*] *imperat.*

The Particles are for the most Part called by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needful to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions, and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as *curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise*, are improperly called Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson*, to call them Active immanent; or, with Mr. Holmes†, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent, (i. e.) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.

The whole Collections of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swelled the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go thro' the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the six first Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards, the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar, the Advantage that a Learner will receive from it, is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gram. Comm.

† Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

O R,

Select Colloquies

O F

MATHURIN CORDIER.

P A R T I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. i. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudii. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, *insipule?* vix
 ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? *B.* Nè
 irascaris, quaeso. C. Non irascor. *B.* Cur ergo exclamas
 sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. *B.* Non licet ludere igitur?
 C. Imò licet, at cum tempus est. *B.* Vah! tu sapi-
 pis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantum satis; sed mitte
 me, quaeso, ut repetam quae erunt reddenda praecptori mox.
B. Dicis aequum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, si pla-
 cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
 subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? *B.* Lo-
 quebar quidem, sed non serio. C. Cur simulabàs? *B.* Ut
 fabularer

3 MATH. CORDERII

fabularer paucis te-cum. C. Quid illud prodest? B. Rogas? *non-nō* audivisti ex præceptore? C. Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabuli? B. Ad exercendos nos in Latinā linguā. C. Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. B. Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevi præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

[M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlve, Præceptor. P. Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? S. E nostro cubiculo. P. Quando surrexisti? S. Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. P. Quid ais? S. Sic est ut dico. P. Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? S. Meus frater. P. An precatus es Deum? S. Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. P. Quomodo? S. Flexis genibus & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. P. Quā linguā? S. Anglicanā. P. O factum benè! quis misit te ad me? S. Nemo. P. Quid ergo? S. Veni ultro. P. Mi animule, quàm pulchrum est sapere! nonnè est jentandi tempus? S. Nondum esurio. P. Quid vis igitur? S. Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. P. Quidni placeret? tenes memoriā igitur? S. Teneo, gratia Deo. P. Age, pronuncia. S. Sed soles præire Anglicè, & ego respondeo Latinè. P. Mones benè; oblitus eram istud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUando vis prandere? D. Ego prandi jam. C. Quotā horā? D. Sēsqui-octavā. C. Prandetis tam manè igitur? D. Sic solemus forè in æstate, vos autem quid facitis? C. Non prandemus, ante sēsqui-de-imam, interdum ab undē imā. D. Papæ! cur non citius? C. Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiā. D. Tu igitur non pos-
ad

Mathurini

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 9

adesse *in aula in cantione psalmodum*. C. Inter sum admo-
dum. P. Quid. D. Quomodo excusaris? C. Exemptus sum il-
lo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monitu
mei patris. D. Habent ne omnes filii senatorum privilegi-
um ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Non-
ne posset mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è se-
natu? C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectari à me. D.
Quamobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est
mihi, nam oclufisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus percon-
tator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid
novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor do-
cet nos sapè. D. Ergo discedamus, ut cõferas te pran-
sum. C. Ignosce mihi, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re.
D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potius, qui potui
offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim:

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

P. Præceptor, licet ne dicere pauca? M. Loquere audac-
ter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi libris se-
rè hoc toto triduo; licet ne relaxare animum paulisper ludæ?
M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quam rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Ad-
dendum erit aliquid posthac. P. Quidnam, præceptor?
M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed
quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo
commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis do-
cuit te istam orationem quam pronuntiasti? P. Campanus
dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriæ.
M. Profecò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago

*A 5
J. Quates*

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? M. Sanè, abi renuncia tuis condiscipulis. P. Faciam. M. Quid dices illis? P. Id quod docuisti me alio quando. M. Sed volo audire priùs ex te. P. Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium, ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. M. Euge! meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

Nihil-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptor? F. Nihil nisi de rudimentis. C. Quidnam? F. Inspice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. C. Quando fuit istud? F. Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. C. At ego non interfui tunc. F. Ergo meruisti plagas. C. Siccinè judicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. F. Edo, sed tamen debuisti postridiè quærere quid esset actum pridicè. C. Confiteor meam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. F. Accipe, & eadem operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. C. Faciam diligenter: neque posthàc accusabis me de negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIVS.

QUID agis? G. Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. S. Tenes-nè memoria? G. Sic opinor. S. Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectius coram præceptore. G. Tu incipe igitur, qui provocasti me. S. Age, esto attentus, nè sinas me aberrare. G. Sum promptior ad audiendum, quam tu ad pronuntiandum.

COL

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. II

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitasti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. C. Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 17. Lib. I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

Tenes-nè jam, quæ sunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? S. Te-
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrisse.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit, non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiât, si vellet, nos-
trum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 18. Lib. I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otari, aut garrire hic, dum præceptor
expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-
cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
pronuncia. S. Quid? M. Quid? S. Quid? M. Quid? S. Quid?
pronuncia. S. Quid? M. Quid? S. Quid? M. Quid? S. Quid?

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? V. Quia non habet. T. Atqui præ-
ceptor jussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legenda
dum prius; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O

12 MATH. CORDERII

si velles scribere mihi? *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo dictata preceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dicta? *T.* In epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed ne fallas, quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

DAVUS, ARDAX.

VIS-nē describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, & tu descriperis totum citius quàm ego quatuor aut quinque versiculos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium idemque per necessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò ne abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cor. Coll. 23. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urini. *P.* Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubiculo donec redieris. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cenam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collutores. *P.* Invenies multos satis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam mihi? *P.* Dic me prodiisse, sed reversurum mox.

COL

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 13

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HÆUS, Abrahame. *A.* Hem, præceptor, quid agitur?
P. Pone libros, jam studuisti satis toto die; para te,
 ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cenâ? *P.* Ex-
 ercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini au-
 divisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam.
A. Cum Socrates ambularet contentius usque ad vespertum,
 interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Sc̃ obsonare famem
 ambulando, quò cœnaret melius. *P.* Meministi probè; quis
 est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quonâm prodibimus, præcep-
 tor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Mu-
 ta, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; fume etiam umbel-
 lam, nè ardor solis *infuscet* faciam tibi. *A.* Jam sum para-
 tus. *P.* Nunc sanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum co-
 mitem aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic
 enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones
 inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic
 etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento-
 gradu; ubi nactus oris comites, vos sequimini me per *ripari-*
am portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certo
A. Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominus sequere me;
 audisti me? *A.* Audivi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mi-
 hi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid
 rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse ferres repulsam.
G. Credo equidem, ergo non peto donec commodabis sal-
 tem? *P.* Non recuso, modo nè abutare. *O.* Non abu-
 tar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam.
O. Movebo nusquam.

COL

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

HAbes-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustra. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNde venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *L.* id offers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Duobus assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *G.* Est. *H.* Mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego me à Germania à, ut n facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuiſti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quòd mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulla fallaces ejusmodi? *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere?

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 15

gere tam prudenter? *G.* Rogas? non meministi præceptoram dicere nobis tam sapè, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? *H.* Profecto docuit te optimè hìc. *G.* Ago illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati semper. *H.* Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. *G.* Facis ut decet pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? *H.* Sic est, sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cor. Coll. 35. Lib. I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

COëmisti-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? *M.* Non emi. *S.* Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te empturum hodiè. *M.* Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, præstare ut expectem mercatum futurum proximè in hac ipsa urbe. *S.* Quid lucri facies inde? *M.* Emam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. *S.* Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? *M.* Noster Hieronymus. *S.* Facit benè, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. *M.* Tantum-nè amicis igitur? *S.* Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. *M.* Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam bene infixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. *S.* Ille bonus Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 36. Lib. I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. *H.* Profecto non possum. *S.* Cur Non? *H.* Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commodato a me, opposuit pignori. *S.* Ain' tu, pignori? *H.* Sic est ut dico. *S.* Quanti oppignoravit? *H.* Tribus assibus, ut ait. *S.* O ingratum hominem! *H.* Tantum-nè ingratum? *S.* Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam te inconsulto? *H.* Potuit

ut vides factum. *S.* Tamen non debuit. *H.* Tetigit rem acu; sed quid facerem? *S.* Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. *H.* Malo pati istam injuriam, quam committere ut miser vapulet. *S.* Facis bene, dummodo reddat tui. *H.* Reddet, spero. *S.* Unde redderet? *H.* Ait se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevi. *S.* Quid si fallat te? *H.* Potest fieri, sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. *S.* Nihil est tutius recto consilio. *H.* Meministi probe, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? *S.* Ut sit bene tibi. *H.* Et optime tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? *F.* Volo equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. *G.* Quo signo vis repetam? *F.* Nempe hoc, quod habeo ejus epistolas. *G.* Id est satis mihi. *F.* Sed quando reddes? *G.* Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. *F.* Matura igitur, ne incommodes meo studio. *G.* Maturabo. *F.* Sed heus, cura nè macules, alioquin agrè commodabo posthac. *G.* Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnifice? *R.* Terentius. *A.* Ubi fuit impressus? *R.* Lutetiae. *A.* Quis dedit eum tibi? *R.* Emi meâ pecuniâ. *A.* Unde nactus eras pecuniam? *R.* Quæris istud stultò, quasi verò furatus sim. *A.* Absit à me cogitare istud: sed interrogabam animi causâ. *R.* Nec ego reprehendum dictum serio; sed solemus joculari eo more cum familiaribus. *A.* Nihil prohibet joculari, modò Deus nè offendar. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisti illum Terentium? *R.* De Clemente. *A.* Hic-nè circumbraseo bibliopolâ? *R.* Maxime. *A.* Quanti consistit? *R.* Decem

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 17

R. Decem assibus. A. Nihil-nè ampliùs? R. Nihil omnino. A. Profectò pretium est velle satis, præsertim cum sit auratus, & adeò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codicēs similes? R. Duo vel tres. A. Deduc me, quæso, ad illud. R. Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

NOn-nè est hic liber tuus? B. Ostende-mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? A. In auditorio nostro. B. Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. A. Atqui nunc esses notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. B. Quid ita? A. Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? B. Etiam ipse leges cupiunt regi jure. A. Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? B. Equitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui condit eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam severas in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel oblivione. A. Ego expertus sum sæpiùs sic; sed quoquomodò peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. B. Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. A. Taces. B. Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hic. A. Age, celabo. B. Facias bene. A. Sed, heus, memento referre par pari, si forte delectum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. B. Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOËUS, CAPELBI.

Vidisti-nè meum librum? C. Quem librum quæris? N. Epistolas Ciceronis. C. Ubi reliquisti? N. Oblitus sum in auditorio. C. Fuit tua negligentia. N. Fateor; sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. C. Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare alii ut qui reddat. N. Mones bene; quam obli-viosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud.

C O L

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtes, nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ?
 N. Quantum petis? B. Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. N. Non habeo tot. D. Quot igitur. N. Tantum quatuor. D. Benèfanè, da mihi istos quatuor. N. Dabo dimidium si vis. D. Cur non totum? N. Quia duo sunt opus mihi. D. Da mihi duos igitur, quæso. N. Sed non sufficient tibi. D. Petam ab aliquo alio. N. Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? D. Die Saturni (ut spero), cum pater venerit ad forum. N. Esto memor igitur. D. Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò mihi duos asses. C. Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuò*. P. Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. C. Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. P. Nolo remorari tuum commodum. C. Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. P. Intereà igitur expectabo sperans; sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? C. Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutius frustra. P. Quando emes ea quæ decrevisti? C. Cras ut spero, aut ad summum perendiè. P. Habet benè, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

Abiit-nè tuus pater? B. Abiit. M. Quotà horâ? B. Primâ pomeridianâ. M. Quid dixit tibi. B. Monuit me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. M. Utinam facias sic. B. Faciam Deo juvente. M. Dedit-nè tibi ecquid

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 19

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut solet ferè. *M.* Quantum?
B. Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies istâ
 pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi.
M. Quid si amiseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo.
M. Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuo? *B.* Dabo mu-
 tuo, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP, PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem?
D. Causa victoriæ. *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares?
D. Hugo & Audax adsunt. *P.* Hæus nomenclator! sunt-
 nè hi victores *hæc hebdomade*? *D.* Habent paucissimas no-
 tas omnium. *P.* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex
 te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi.
P. Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promisso. *P.* Dicitis
 æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari.
D. Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad
 scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere ea-
 rum quæ appellantur vulgò *Hollandicæ*. *D.* Agamus tibi
 gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potius agite gratias Deo, auc-
 tori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis
 vestris; autem vos pergitte diligenter in studio literarum.
D. Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit.
P. Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus! *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain'
 tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit!
Q. Modò. *O.* Jam-nè salutasti? *Q.* Salutavi quum de-
 scenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid amplius fecisti illi? *Q.* De-
 traxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non mansisse domi
 propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego
 vellem.

vellem, præsertim aures, cum prælectio est audienda. O. Consulis bene tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: sed quid præterea, valet ne? Q. Recte, Dei beneficio. O. Ego quidem plurimum gaudeo, tuâ causâ, & ejus, quod redierit peregrinè saluus. Q. Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloquimur cras pluribus verbis. O. Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. Q. Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuisti hodie manè? R. Eram occupatus. S. In quo negotio? R. In scribendis literis ad matrem. S. Quid opus erat scribere illi? R. Quia scripserat ad me. S. Rescripsisti ergo? R. Loqueris propriè. S. Unde miserat tibi literas? R. Rure, nempe, ex nostrâ villâ. S. Quando profecta est rus? R. Superioribus diebus. S. Quid agit ruri? R. Curat nostra rustica negotia. S. Quid potissimum? R. Preparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probares istud? S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te istud? S. Quidam prædicator dicitur à Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione? S. Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam postero die. R. Profecto monebat recte. S. Sed revertamur ad propositum: non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri vestra negotia? R. Imò, habemus & villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. S. Quid opus est igitur operâ tuæ matris illic? R. Quia novis melius providere omnibus rebus quàm isti imperiti ruriculæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs? R. Sine me finire propositum. S. Putabam te absolvisse: perge. R. Etiam, (ut audiui ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. S. Ergò tuus pater deberet esse potiùs nunc ad villam. R. Non potest. S. Quid prohibet? R. Quia est totus occupatus in suâ arte. S. Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. R. Quis dubitat? S. Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domesticæ rei uxori? R. Est omnino sic. S. Sed quando est mater reversura? R. Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. S. Quid tu non ibis vindemiaturus? R. Accersar brevi à matre,

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 21

matre, ut spero. Sed quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. & Bene res habet, curramus nos, nè simus postremini.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. III.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? *P.* Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicolæ, noli notare nos. *O.* Quid gariebatis? audiui nescio quid de jentaculo. *P.* Illud est, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dedit nobis in tempore. *O.* Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valde magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. *P.* Sed loquebamur Latine. *O.* Audiui, sed non erat tempus fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc pausillum temporis à merenda debet esse valde pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum studiis; scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad reddenda ea præceptoribus quæ præscripserunt. Nonnè dico verum? *P.* Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignosce, precor, suavissime Nicolæ, erimus posthàc prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. *O.* Si feceritis sic, præceptor, amabit vos tanquam minuta sua intestina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligit bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solum, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. *P.* Scimus ista & experimur quotidie. *O.* Mementote ergò, & facite promissa. *P.* Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? *O.* Tacebo, sed cæ lege, ut caveatis recidere. *P.* Cavebimus, Christo favente.

C O L

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P.* Ivit domum modò. *N.* Quid ed? *P.* Petittum nobis obsonium. *N.* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcâ vestrâ? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in præsens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. *P.* Quomodò sumus gulosi? *N.* Quia fortassè devoratis uno con victu quod datum fuerat in tres. *P.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosos. *N.* Tace ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quàm discurrere. *P.* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodò fallit eum? *N.* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prædeat ter quotidie. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N.* Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptori.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Est caro, sed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrùm est recens an falsa? *M.* Est bubula salita. *D.* Utrum est pinguis an macra? *M.* Eho inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? *D.* An non malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præsertim asina. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M.* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentientum. *D.* Mendacia absit à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter suillâ, aspersâ modico sale, & benè coctâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera opsoniorum, & tam bona. *M.* Quot paupères putas esse in hac urbe, qui victitant hordaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem?

D. Non

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 23

B. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate anno-
næ. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in
tantâ copiâ bonarum? Quas laudes debemus dicere il-
li? *D.* Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque
interim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum.
M. Utinam ipse afficiât corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad
eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. II, Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

QUID rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum sig-
num stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Mi-
nimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum
quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia?
A. Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, inuenies istud quod quæ-
ris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere
aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid
de rudimentis ediscendum. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari,
ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone.
A. "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiâ loco:" an
non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum
eris domi, inspicere librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago
tibi! ego proponam istam questionem alicui, qui non pete-
rit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace, puer, tace, &
stude nè vapules. *B.* Non multum curo; ego teneo præ-
lectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui no-
tabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil amplius. *A.* Sed
memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rides
unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non
dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine
causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante.
D. Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit?
B. Scrip-

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literæ continebant præterea? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiae fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersiat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! sed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cum propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latine exercebimus nos, & conferemus unà interdum de studiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut verat nostra dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mones bene, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis vetitum esse loqui submissè inter nos? *V.* Quid ni scirem, cum præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sæpe? *P.* Cur igitur faciebās contrà modò? *V.* Quia Isaias cœperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minime vero, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *P.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod indictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* Illud est quintum præceptum decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) istud præceptum patet latius: nam sub nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioqui induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem, quum exiget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me obliturum, præsertim cum mea res agitur.

COL.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 25

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord, Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBTOR.

Quando expectas redditum patris? *D.* Ad octavum diem hinc. *C.* Qui scis diem? *D.* Pater ipse scripsit ad me. *C.* Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. *D.* Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit benè nammatus. *C.* Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? *D.* Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuum, sed etiam referam gratiam. *C.* Quomodò? *D.* Dabo mutuam pecuniam vi-
 eissit. *C.* Nihil opus erit, ut spero. *D.* At nescis quid possit accidere. *C.* Tempus est brevissimum. *D.* Non dico eò quòd velim ominari malum tibi. *C.* Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. *D.* Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? *C.* Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cor. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè seriò, an tu ineptis? *P.* Equidem scribo seriò. *M.* cur abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? *M.* Quia vidi aliquando quod scriberes benè. *P.* Scribò interdum meliùs. *M.* Qui sit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè? *P.* Ajumenta scribendi benè desunt mihi. *M.* Quæ tandem? *P.* Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, prostruit miserè, atramentum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. *M.* Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? *P.* Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. *M.* Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia desunt illi, cui pecunia deest." *P.* Sic agitur mecum. *M.* Sed quando speras te accepturum? *P.* Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse-
 met venturus in proximo mercatu. *M.* Ego volo juvare te interea. *P.* Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. *M.* Accipe hos sex asses mutuò ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. *P.* Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur in incertâ re!" sed quid impellit te ut facias tam benigne mihi ultro? *M.* Illa chari-
 tas

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis Divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis : sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem, nè impediatur te quominus dormias in utramvis aurem : tantum redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propediem. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Ne mittamur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis expergefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondum. *V.* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò sapissimè. *V.* Debuiisti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthàc. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti, ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S.* Primum precatus sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid postea? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut deceat Christianum; postremò, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me, ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catone, “ Retine spem, spes una nec relinquet hominem morte.” *V.* Fecisti benè quod, retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui *autor ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literarum. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri longi-

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 27

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidie sapere. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quod moneas me tam fraterne.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll. 29. Lib. II.*

RUFVS, CASTRENSIS.

QUando repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parum admodum, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latine mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papissici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! sicine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verum enimverò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll. 32. Lib. II.*

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUge! audiivi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus? *A.* Est-nè dives? *D.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primùm, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

simus bonarum literarum; denique, quoddam sit verus cultor Dei, et summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Narra mihi egregios titulos adolescentis. *O* felicem sororem, quæ nacta est talem virum beneficio Dei! *D.* Dixeris felicem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum perpetuò, ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergò vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipsi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari ille faustum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego vero faciam id, & quidem libentissimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cor. Coll. 35. Lib. II..

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides solus? *B.* Quid refert tuâ? *E.* Quia fortasse rides me. *B.* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi? *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrideat aliquem? *E.* Non intelligo sic; sed qui ridet solus, ut audivi sæpe, aut est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Nescio cujus sententia ista sit, sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera: tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est apertissima timidis & suspiciosus, ut est in nostra morali carmine. *E.* Memini, boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudijustertius; est nè satis bonum? *L.* Imò verò est optimum, sed (mè miserum!) parùm absuit quin perdideram. *R.* Eho! quid ais? quomodo id accidit? *L.* Cum redirem foris, exciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomo-

do

dō recuperāsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis tem-
 pli; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi.
R. Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas
 res. *L.* Profectō sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modō sit res
 alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim ver-
 bo dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat
 alienam rem inventam, modō sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At
 plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissi-
 sum. *L.* Illi errant quidem gravissime. *R.* Verū, ut rei-
 deamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui in-
 venerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, & nuces al-
 liquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, & admonui paucis
 idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Fecisti rectē, enim sic
 reddet libentiūs aliās, si quid reperit: sed quid si perdis-
 disse? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, & emissem mihi aliud.
R. Ita-nē tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Certē non sine aliquā
 molestiā. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te
 arctiūs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergo? *L.* Gram-
 maticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari
 Deum tantō diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium su-
 um ab tenebris ignorantiae, in quibus & versati sumus, & ad-
 huc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id verō, si pareamus sanctis
 admonitionibus quas audimus quotidie à præceptore, & sæ-
 pe à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quan-
 tum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi
 dupliciter ob eam rem; primū quod emerim rectē tibi,
 deindē quod recuperaveris amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam,
 mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio
 gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. *C.* Mediocriter,
M. Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Sjs
 satis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Sunt-ne novæ?
M. Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuantur; jam
 enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C.* O-
 stende: profectō sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendum.
M. Unde nōsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo &
 nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorē, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisſe utiliter. *C.* Non *abs re*; ſed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos quadrantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium eſt vile pro bonitate rei; de quo emiſti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* *Mercatores noſtri oppidi vendunt multò pluriſ.* *M.* Et tamen audent dicere interdum conſtare ſibi pluriſ *quàm vendunt.* *C.* Ea eſt ſerè conſuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, niſi mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, ne remorer te diutiùs, agamus *id* quod inſtat. *C.* Expediero cito; aspice me diligenter, ut diſcas aliquando. *M.* Aspicio intentis oculis; ſed opus eſſet mihi paulò longiori ſpatio. *C.* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, ſi quando velis me inyiſere. *M.* Quo tempore? *C.* Poſt miſſionem ſcholæ; hoc eſt horâ nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum uſum, ni fallor; ſervabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M.* Accipe tibi ſi placet. *C.* Quin ſerva tibi, multæ ſatis adferuntur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias poſſum. Vale. *C.* Deus conſervet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè parcas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me & rebus meis viciffim, ſi quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUantum pecuniæ habes? *B.* Affem cum ſemiſſe: *quantum habes tu?* *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Unicum affem. *B.* Vis dare mutuò mihi? *M.* Eſt mihi opus. *B.* In quem uſum? *M.* Ad emendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Addendum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo Dei, ſed non poſſum aſſueſcere. *M.* Fac aſſueſcas. *B.* Quomodò id fiet? *M.* Si cogites ſæpè nos ſic pendere à Deo, ut poſſimus nihil ſine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum conſilium. *M.* Quale velim dare mihi. *B.* Sed ut redeamus ad propoſitum, dabis mutuò iſtum affem? *M.* Miror te petere mutuò, qui habes plus quàm ego. *B.* Eſt quidam ſcholasticus tranſiens hâc, qui oſtentat librum venalem. *M.* Quid tum? *B.* Eupiebam emere, quia indicat viliùs quam noſter bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; ſed quæſo, undè red-des tam citò? *B.* A cænâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre. *M.* Quid

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 31

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? B. Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E. Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? M. Equidem non habeo tot. E. Quot igitur? M. Unus deest. E. Sunt ergò duodecim. M. Ratiò est in promptu. E. Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? M. Quintum. E. Quid ais? jam loquitur Latine. M. Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latine, effert nihil Anglicum, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem nisi Latine. E. Nunquam loquimini igitur Anglicè? M. Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quadam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. E. Quid agitis cum familiâ? M. Sermo est nobis rarò cum familiâ, & quidem tantùm in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latine. E. Quid ancillæ? M. Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone Anglicano, ut solemus facere cum matre. E. O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligentur! M. Est gratiâ Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accuratè. E. Certè laus & honour ejus rei debetur cœlesti Patri unico. M. Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. E. Ergò festinemus.*

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIVS, LUDOVICVS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L. Egroto. S. Quid morbi est? L. Nescio. S. Sed tamen est-nè gravis morbus? L. Non admodum, gratia Deo. S. Quidnam dolet tibi? L. Caput. S. Quid, totum-nè caput? L. Non certè. S. Quæ pars igitur? L. Nescio nomen. S. Est-nè vertex? L. Non est. S. Quid ergò, utrùm sinciput an occiput? L. Hæc pars anterior. S. Est ergò sinciput. L. Quid igitur faciam? S. Quiesce benè, & mox eris fa-*

nus; nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium prius
sentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui sunt va-
rii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid
est facilius quàm tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* Non nocebit
quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? *S.* Domi
vestræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non sinet. *S.* Imò, si dixeris
te agrotare. *L.* Atqui putabit me simulare. *S.* Potest fi-
eri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* Das mihi bo-
num consilium. *S.* Utere, si vis. *L.* Faciam profectò.
S. Enimverò si sapis. *L.* Sed unum restat. *S.* Quid est?
L. Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S.* Adi & pete.
L. Quid si nolit dare? *S.* Imò facillimè. *L.* Qui scis istud?
S. Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui fefellerunt eum ali-
quoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum sciens. *S.* Ito igitur
confidenter. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heus! meditare prius
quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L.* Mones be-
nè, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIIII

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui
vellet certare me cum; sed omnes currunt ad certa-
men lusum: te verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malum quàm
contendere pacificè te-cum de nostris studiis? *P.* Sed quid
argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis epistolis Ci-
ceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia
aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone,
nam scis me agrotasse ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini;
vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum moralium disticho-
rum? *T.* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita?
T. Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiu, ut exerceamus cor-
pus ad conservandum valetudinem. *P.* Repetamus igitur
tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T.* Sed volo iudicem.
P. Solomon est præstò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis
igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid estis dicturi? *T.* Ter-
tium librum moralium distichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis al-
ternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque suum disticum. *S.* Sed
pueri, nè erretis nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P.* Cur
non? *S.* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ
sententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S.* Nota-
bo

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 33

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *T.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hæc re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certiùs. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* Incipiamne? *P.* Æquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi, quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Gord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

P. ORALIS, MACHARDUS.

Gratulor tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* Heri post meridiem. *P.* Rediit-nè mater? *M.* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me se-cum, ita reduit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, & quidem solutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas; eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adedò jucunda; quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuisti-nè memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quasillum. *P.* Heus, quasillum! Tibi uni igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quòd si essem robustus, apportàssem onus asini; nam mater permittebat facillè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimum: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optate. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatum tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccepi pecuniam à patre, hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus. C. Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium, *nam* quotusquisque facit id? P. Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. C. Illa fuerunt adedò parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. P. Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum *est* ab optimâ voluntate. C. Utinam expenderemus tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. P. Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sapiùs, & diligentius. C. Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sapiùs *erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? P. Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. B. Petiisti nihil ab eo? P. Imò, pecuniam. B. Et numeravit? P. In præsentia. B. Quantum obsecro? P. Viginti asses. B. Papæ! viginti asses! quì sit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? P. Quia novit me *esse* frugi dispensatorem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. B. Sed impetravisti agrè fortasse? P. Imò facillimè, atque adedò cum gratiâ. B. O mitem parentem! P. Certè mitissimum. B. Sed *ut redeamus* ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? P. Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. B. Potes-nè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? P. Possum, si modò eges. B. Nisi egerem, non peterem. P. Quantum vis accipere à me? B. Quinque asses. P. Accipe. B. O verum amicum! P. Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. B. Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. P. Quando reddes mutuum? B. Ubi primum pater venerit in hanc urbem. P. Quando speras venturum? B. In mercatu proximo, nempè, ad octavum Diem octobris.

C O L.

J Yates

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum : an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos. *P.* Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid agitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student graviter. *P.* Adest-nè hypodidasculus nobis? *D.* Jamdudùm. *P.* Ite igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deindè pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P.* Crèdo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somnulosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpiùs. *D.* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissimè; nunquid vis prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

Adfuisti-nè concioni sacrae hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Qui sunt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi. *D.* Producam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Dominus N—. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Undè sumpsit thema? *D.* Ex epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P.* Quoto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc bene;

nè ; nunc videamus quid sequatur : ecquid mandāsti memoriae ? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil cogita paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Certè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem ? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hem verberò ! quid proficisti igitur ? *D.* Nescio, nisi quòd abstinui fortasse interim à malis. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abstinui quo ad potui. *P.* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfacisti Deo ; quod scriptum sit, Declina à malo, & fac bonum, Sed dic mihi, quæso, quā grātiā ~~visisti~~ illuc potissimùm ? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid. *P.* Cur non fecisti istud ? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuisti, nebulo ! imò noluisti, aut certè non curāsti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te ? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ me accusat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri ; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ ? *D.* Mea negligentia ; nam non audiebam diligenter. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur ? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles ; sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore ? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeo puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei ? *D.* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruisti ? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id que largissimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse ; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah ? præceptor, ignosce obsecro ; peceavi, fateor, sed ex nullā malitiā. *P.* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiā. *D.* Non inficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur, si ignovero tibi ? *D.* Faciam meum officium posthac, ut spero. *P.* Addendam erat, Deo juvante : sed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthac, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignosco tibi eā lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximā grātiā apud me, si servaberis promissa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 37

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll. 4. Lib. III.*

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRæceptor! *P.* Hem, quid est? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P.* Ubi sunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego aderò, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 13. Lib. III.*

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEmiror unde veni as nunc. *S.* Reddo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petitum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tunc, debuisse exire injussu meo? *S.* Non debui fateor. *P.* Quid mervisti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso præceptor. *P.* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P.* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me sæpe ob levio rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obsecro; præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper priùs; age parce, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi studiosus satis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll. 16. Lib. III.*

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRæceptor, licet nè dicere pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, si placeret tibi, ire, dum cæteri ludunt, foras ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima suburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tractabimùs aliquòd colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis & honestis rebus.

rebus. S. Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. P. Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. V. Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? P. Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, & *verus* amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes sefellerint me sæpe in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini mature ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRæceptor, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P. Quid eò? T. Petitur panem. P. Non restat tibi? T. Restat quidem, sed admodum parum. P. Quid frater? est nè iturus te-cum? T. Pater jussit. P. Quando convenisti illum? T. Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P. Ubi vidisti illum? T. Apud forum. P. Non mentiris? T. Non mentior. P. Unde probabis? T. Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. P. Qui tandem? T. Adsunt Blasius & Audax. P. Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omnino verum. P. Qui scitis? Pu. Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipsa verba. P. Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. T. Vale, præceptor. P. Dominus Deus servet vos. T. Precamur idem tibi ex animo. P. Sed heus! quando aderitis hic? T. Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. P. Cura ut memineris promissi. T. Curabo. P. Scilicet, ut soles. T. Imò' melius, spero. Nunquid vis? P. Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. T. Faciam libenter. Vale interim, præceptor. P. Vos valete quoque; at ambulate lento gradu propter æstum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

Quid tibi vult quòd adsueris hac totâ hebdomade? V. Oportuit me manere domi. P. Quamobrem? V. Ut adessem matri, quæ ægrotabar. P. Quid officium præstabas illi? V. Legebam ei sæpius. P. Quid legebas? V.

Aliquid

COLOQUIA SELECTA. 39

liquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Istud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæcine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpè ab illo. *V.* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

Præceptor, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissio, nunc redeo. *P.* Curasti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quota hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi: deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Licet-ne mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jusserat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jusserat? *B.* Nudiustertius. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In arçâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium absit à me; si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant mecum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius; vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos; sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibus huc? *B.* Cum primum dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

COL

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPER, MAGISTER.

Licet-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primum ad fartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Aded lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detège ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonsori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Ite una igitur, & redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis redditum, nè multemini vestrà merendà.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Salvus sis, præceptor. *P.* *Advenis* auspicate: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causā. *P.* Serenitas coeli invitāt nos ad eam rem, & nunc sumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos, *P.* Quam debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Benè est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sæpè.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 41

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

quem
Obscuro te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S.* Quid est illud? *B.* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S.* In quidem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inspiciam? *B.* Inspice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nictu. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo finistrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S.* Quin exemi jam. *B.* O benè factum! quid est? *S.* Cerne tu ipse. *B.* Est mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem usque ad eò pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo; inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2. cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." *S.* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia fricuiisti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B.* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti sumus. *B.* Conclusio est brevis, ergo nihil;

nihil: sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. *S.* Quin potius Deus avertat. *B.* Correxisti bene: dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. *S.* Sic accepi: at interim licet joculari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. *B.* Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. IV.

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECce reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. *C.* Non est quodd agas: sed tu satis-nè usus eras? *A.* Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas. *C.* Quoties opus erit, quæso nè parcas meis rebus. *A.* Non parcam, quando jubes ita. *C.* Feceris pergratum mihi. *A.* Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. *C.* Non est quodd moneas; sum impudens meâ sponte. *A.* Imò nimis verecundus. *C.* Esto; tamen senties aliquando. *A.* Ita velim; benè vale. *C.* Deus servet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 3. Lib. IV.

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

Tuus frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem; ex quo sit, ut sit sæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. *B.* Quid vis faciam? *O.* Cur non mones sæpè? *B.* Nunquam desisto monere. *O.* Perge precor. *B.* Nihil est quodd me preceris; numquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. *O.* Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, Quando mones aliquem: nōsti cætera. *B.* Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. *O.* Nunquam esset finis, adeò frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. *B.* Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quum primùm commiserit quo sit accusandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. *O.* Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. *B.* Ita spero, quidem; facies igitur quodd rogo? *O.* Ego verò, atque lubens.

COL

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 43

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 4. Lib. IV.*

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

Q Uid consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? M. Si cupis scire, percontare illum. P. Cur celas me? M. Ut nè facias palàm. P. Dabo fidem, me taciturnum. M. Etiam si juraveris sanctissime ter quater-*ve* non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. P. Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? M. Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, Quod velis esse taciturnum, dixeris nemini? P. Audivi aliquoties: sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. M. Dicit eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthac, missum me facito. P. Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. M. Pergin' esse molestus? P. Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll. 5. Lib. IV.*

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

Q U A pecuniâ emisti istum librum? H. Quâ censes, nisi meâ? M. Miror unde habueris. H. Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? M. Ego nè exigo? H. Videris exigere. M. Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latine. H. Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimum ad facultatem loquendi Latine; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdum, M. Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. H. Quod autem rogabas de pecuniâ, accepi eam à patre. H. Quando venerat? H. Octo dies adhinc. M. Miror quòd non viderim eum. H. Non est quòd mireris. M. Quid ita? H. Quia moratus est hic vix sesquihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberius tecum. M. Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. H. Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. M. Quid ille, cum invenit te

valen-

valentem præter spem? *H.* Affectus est gaudio mirificè.
M. Quis dubitat? *H.* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo
 optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter: perge quæso.
H. Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unâ, non
 sine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit.
 Opus est, pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro de-
 cem assum, inquam: tum ille promittit ex marsupio, *solidum*,
 dat mihi in manum, & vale dicto, statim conscendit equum,
 atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras?
H. Quæris istud ineptè, scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offen-
 derat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petiissem vel
 coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facile. *M.* O quantum de-
 bes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi aded bonum patrem!
H. Ne potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam eti-
 amsi dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quòd
 cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora
 inflat. *H.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in
 militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Siores est.
S. Sic ergo valedixit literis, *V.* Jam pridem satietas litera-
 rum ceperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi quia vo-
 lebat vivere liberiùs. *S.* Quomodò pater permisit? *V.* Quid,
 putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invitâ.
S. O miserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum.
S. Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud ge-
 nus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit,
 scortabitur. *S.* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino.
S. Unde scis istud? *V.* Audiui nuper ex patre cum cœna-
 remus. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos ni-
 hil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, &
 inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse
 admonet nos sæpè de his rebus. *V.* Debemus esse tantò
 magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos,
 quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Uti-
 nam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege.
V. Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

COL

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIVS.

AUDIO fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O. Sic est. L. Rediit-nè solus? O. Non omninò. L. Quis venit cum illo? O. Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illic ferè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? L. Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illic diutius? O. Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O. Decimum-septimum, si mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audi vi id sæpè. L. Age, quo cultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O. Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus mutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. Quid præterea? O. Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachryis, jufferat apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratûs. O. Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit è vestræ domi? O. Minimè verò? L. Ubi igitur? O. Nosti-nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O. Missus est eò à matre, dum patris ira deservesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O. Mater egit cum nostris proximis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O. Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem coeperat pœnitere quòd ex-anduisset sic, quòd-que acceplisset filium tam graviter. Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. O. Tamen recepit eum à lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O. Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ: nam ut adamant nos adeò tenere? E. Est difficile cogere naturam. O. Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? L. "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." O. Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis: jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COL

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cor. Coll. 12. Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

R Evertisti igitur tantum hodiè e villâ? *M.* Tantum hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixerat te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obstitit igitur, quo minùs redieris citiùs? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata est te tamdiù? *M.* Ut comitarer in reditu. *G.* Quid verè agebas interea? *M.* Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. *G.* Quos fructus? *M.* Quasi autumnales fructus non sint noti tibi, serotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio! *M.* Non est solum jucunda, sed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omninè periit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquà ex parte. *G.* Quid facies? *M.* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G.* Quid tum postea? *M.* Ediscam ipsam orationem *auctoris*. *G.* Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. *M.* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnâ ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit satis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unâ. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid possim amplius. *G.* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri! *M.* Sane multè præstiterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meâ culpâ, habeo nihil quòd accusem me in hac parte. *G.* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te-cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci idèò ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M.* Istud est haud dubium mihi; quo fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cor. Coll. 13. Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

A Udivi tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *E.* Audivisti verum. *E.* Quâ gratiâ venerat? *B.* De numero meraret

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 47

eraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis; & simul
t commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendâret
e? *B.* Imò, sapissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam fre-
uens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vèro amore.
Quid tum? *B.* Idèò cupit me erudiri diligenter.
Quid si commendet ut vapules sapius? *B.* Ea est for-
asse causa, sed quid inde; non diligit me proptereâ minùs.
Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam neces-
saria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed
lauci judicant ita; nam est nemo quin malit habere panem
quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat?
sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim iusta.
hæc sententia habetur in libello morali; "Quod me-
ritè pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si pœna
est injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patiendâ omnibus; *E.* Cu-
jus causa? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissi-
mam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Uti-
tam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid.
Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit;
sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergo
semus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthac? *B.* Deus
auxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cor. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur discessurus cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si
Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam cito? *C.* Pa-
ter urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem? *C.* Itane vi-
detur tibi? quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâ
missione literarum. *C.* Scripti semel tantum scholasticam
vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Supe-
riori hebdomadâ. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid
facies domi? *C.* Vendemia instat, interim fructus sunt col-
ligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis? *C.* Ne-
cio quando fit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proxime heb-
domadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio.
M. Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei
solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum sub nutu. *C.* Qui
satanas videtur gubernare interdum. *M.* Quantum Deus
permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est
utius; nam proverbium monet, Nè sutor ultra crepidam.
M. Au-

M. Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quod que docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, Noli altum sapere, sed time. *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, Nè quæsieris supra te. *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsat meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè desimus precationi: cràs salutabo te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* Ludo juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, perdidisti. *P.* Fortuna igitur adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C.* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quàm acciderint. *P.* Quali verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam, nihil sit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccinè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-nè audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Potest fieri ut audiverim? sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimirum, quia non exerces. *P.* Quomodò est exercenda? *C.* Primum diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde repetendo eadem sæpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Expergiscere, mi Petrine, aspire ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: precare illum assidue & pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito pravos, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid consequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tuum animum immutatum brevi. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hoc congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpius. *C.* Per me non stabit; quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 49

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆCIDIVS, MASSVERVS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Post prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi causâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. *Æ.* Debuisti, nefacere malum animi causâ? *M.* Non putabam id esse malum. *Æ.* An non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere istud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *M.* Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiâ* vescor pisces libenter, si sint benè cocta & condita. *Æ.* Præterea, velles nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. *M.* Non esse, fateor, tamen non malo animo. *Æ.* Cur fecisti igitur? *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde metuisti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè; sed opinor, non ex animo. *M.* Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. *Æ.* Quantumquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; nam præceptor dixit epissimè, se velle sic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut defecamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnoverit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDVS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentius. *P.* Ego verò curo ne fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio satîs, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; *quinetiâ*, cum tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis amplius? *L.* Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendô in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacera & obsoleta; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus; si saltem curares vestitum tuum *servandum*,

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. P. Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quodd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esse elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeo pannosum. L. Nec adeo tamen cares negligentia, nam cur non petis mutuo aliunde? P. Unde peterem? L. Si non aliunde, certe posses à præceptore. P. Quid si nollet dare? L. Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. P. Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quam ut audeam petere ex eo. L. Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. P. Tamen malo esse verecundus quam impudens. L. Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. P. Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. L. Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certe indecoris, sed video nihil tale hie: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodato, aut mutuo? P. Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. L. Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. P. Apagè istum abusum. L. Quid ergò obstat quo minùs petas, præsertim ab homine facillimo, atque, ut apparet, amantissimo tui? P. Agè petam, sed per epistolum, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. L. Reddam profectò libentissimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. P. Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quod faceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc fiduciam. L. Nunc restat ut scribis epistolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. P. Deus benè vertat quod cœpi-mus. L. Nè dubites: res succedet prosperè.

PART II.

A

LITERAL TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which, a young Scholar may, with Ease, attain to the rendering of the *Latin COLLOQUIES* into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the FIRST BOOK
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

The ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

S	ALVE,	God save you,	Bernárde,	O Bernard.
	Claudi.	O Claudius.	B. Ludámus	Let us play
	C. Tu sis	May'st thou be	paulisper.	a little while.
	salve	safe	C. Quid	What
	quoque,	also,	ais,	dost thou say,
		D 2	ineptule?	

inèptule ?	O little fool ?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingréssus es	thou hast enter'd	reddénda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptóri	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
lóqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum :	a just thing ;
de	of	ego	I
ludo ?	play ?	volo	am willing
B. Né irascáris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	repétere	to repeat
C. Non iráscor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	si	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergó	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclámas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho !	How now !
fic ?	so ?	quid	what
C. Accúso	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc ?	this ?
stultitiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will
lúdere	to play	sibi	to itself
igitur ?	then ?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	subita	sudden
cum	when	mutatio ?	a change ?
est.	there is	non-nè tu loquebáris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah !	Fy !	modò	just now
tu	thou	de lusu ?	of play ?
sapis	art wise	B. Lopebáris	I did speak
nimiùm.	over-much.	quidè,	indeed,
U'tinam	I wish	sed	but
saperem	I were wise	non	not
tantùm	only	feriò.	in earnest.
fatis ;	enough ;	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulábas ?	did you dissemble ?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	that
me,	me,	fabulárer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	pancis (verbis) in a few (words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
repetam	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
			illud

illud prodest? *does that profit?*B. Rogas? *Do you ask?*non-nē audivisti *have you not heard*ex præceptore? *of the master?*C. Nunc *Now*non occurrīt *it does not occur*mihi: *to me:*quid *what*inquam, *I say,*prodest *does it profit*confabulāri? *to talk together?*B. Ad exercēdos *To exercise*nos *ourselves*in Latinā *in the Latin*linguā. *tongue.*C. Profectō *Truly*putas *you think*

rectē,

&

ego

amo

te

magis

nunc.

B. Hābeo

tibi

grātiā:

[i. e. I thank you]

agē,

repetāmus

prælectiōnem,

nam

brevi

præceptor

aderit.

*rightly,**and**I**do love**thee**the more**now.**I have**for you**thanks:**well,**let us repeat**the lesson,**for**in a short time**the master**will be here.*

C O L L. II.

The ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own Accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve, *God save you,*præceptor. *O master.*P. Sis *May you be*salvūs, *safe,*mi Stephānio: *my Stephanio:*unde *whence*venis *do you come*tam multō *so much*mane? *in the morning?*

[i. e. so early in the morning]

S. E *out of*nostro cubículo. *our chamber.*P. Quando *When*furrexisti? *did you get up?*S. Paulo *A little*

ante

sextam (horam)

præceptor.

P. Quid

ais?

S. Sic

est

ut

dico.

P. Tu es

nimis

matutinus;

quis

expergescit

te?

*before**six o'clock,**master.**What**do you say?**So**it is**as**I say,**Thou art**over**early;**who**did awake**thee?**S. Meus*

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-né est	is it not
P. An precátus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentanti?	of breakfasting?
Deum?	God?	S. Nondum esúrio.	I am not
S. Cum	When		yet hungry.
primùm	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
péxuit	combed	igitur?	then?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precátus sum.	I prayed.	reddere	to say
P. Quómodo?	How?	quotidiána	the daily
S. Genibus	With knees	nómina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended,	si	if
&	and	placet	it pleaseth
mánibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjúctis,	joined together,	audire	to hear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Domínicam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placéret?	Why
precationem	prayer		should it not please?
cum	with	tenes	do you hold them
actióne gratiárum.	giving of	memória	in memory
	thanks.	igitur?	then?
P. Quá	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them,
linguá?	tongue?	grátia	thanks
S. Anglicáná (linguá)	In the	Deo.	to God.
	English (tongue.)	P. Age,	Come on,
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronúncia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	But
benè!	well!	soles	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before
misit	hath sent	Anglicè,	in English,
te	thee	&	and
ad me?	to me?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	respóndeo	answer
P. Quid	What	Latínè.	in Latin.
ergo?	therefore?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè;	well;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblítus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi anímule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quàm	how	penè:	almost:
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respónde	answer
est	it is	igitur.	then.
sapere!	to be wise!		

C O L L. III.

THE ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day. Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on Account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Q Uando vis prandere?	When will you dine?	est expectandus, to be waited for, until
D. Ego prandi jam.	I have dined already.	redierit he shall have return'd from the court.
C. Quotâ horâ?	At what hour?	D. Tu igitur non potes adesse in aulâ in cantione psalmorum.
[i. e. at what o'clock?]		You then cannot be present in the hall at the singing of psalms.
D. Sefquioctavâ.	At half an hour after eight.	C. Inter sum admodum raro.
C. Prandētis tam manē igitur?	Do you dine so early then?	I am there very seldom.
D. Sic solēmus ferē.	So we use commonly	D. Quomodo excusaris?
in æstâte; autem vos quid facitis?	in summer; but you	art thou excused?
C. Non prandēmus ante sesquidécimam;	We do not dine before half an hour	C. Exemptus sum illo munere.
interdum ab undécimâ.	after ten; sometimes after eleven.	from that office.
D. Papæ!	O strange!	D. Quis exēmit te?
cur non citius?	why not sooner?	Who hath exempted you?
C. Pater	My father	C. Didascalus mōnitu mei patris.
		The master by the direction of my father.
		D. Habēt-nē omnes filii senatorum privilēgium ejusmodi?
		Have all the sons of senators privilege of that sort?
		C. Habent

56 The COLLOQUIES of the

C. Habent	They have	aliquid novi.	something new,
modò	so that	C. Fàteor,	I confess it,
patres	their fathers	at	but
jubeant.	order it.	est	there is
D. Non-nè posset	Could not	modus	a mean
mater	your mother	in rebus,	in things,
dare	give	ut	as
tibi	to you	præceptor	the master
prândium	your dinner	docet	teaches
ante	before	nos	us
reditum	the return	sapè.	oftentimes.
patris	of your father.	D. Ergò	Therefore
è senátu ?	from the council ?	discedâmus,	let us depart,
C. Posset	She could	ut	that
quidem,	indeed,	cónferas	you may betake
sed	but	te	yourself
pater	my father	pransum.	to dine.
vult	will	C. Ignosce	Pardon
expectâri	be waited for	mihi,	me,
à me.	by me.	quæso,	I beseech you,
D, Quámobrem ?	Why so ?	si	if
C. Quia	Because	offenderim	I have offended
fic placet	so it pleaseth	te	you
illi.	him.	in quâ re.	in any thing.
D. Nunc	Now	D. Ego peto	I desire
tacendum est mihi,	I must	idem	the same thing
	hold my tongue,	abs te :	from you :
nam	for	ego,	I,
occlusisti	thou hast stopped	inquam,	I say,
os.	my mouth.	potius,	rather,
C. Cur	Why	qui	who
es tu	art thou	potui	might
tam curiosus	so curious	offendere	offend
percontátor ?	an enquirer ?	te	you
D. Sum	I am	meâ loquacitate,	by my talka-
puer,	a boy,		tiveness,
&	and	sed	but
púeri	boys	cogitans	thinking
semper	always	nihil	nothing
cúpiunt	desire	mali	of evil
scire	to know	interim.	in the mean time.

COLL. IV.

The ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY ; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P Ræceptor,	Master,	A'nglicos	the English
licét-ne	may I	versus,	verses,
(dicere)	(speak)	si	if
pauca (verba) ?	a few words ?	tenes	you hold them
M. Lóquere	Speak	memóriâ.	in memory.
audâcter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
&	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscípuli	schoolfellows	M. Quàm rectè ;	How rightly
fuimus	have been	dixisti	thou hast said
affixi	fixed	omnia !	all things ?
libris	to our books	P. Grátia	Thanks
ferè	almost	(sit)	(be)
hoc	this	Deo.	to God.
toto	whole	M. A'liquid	Something
triduo ;	three days space ;	addendum erit	shall be added
licét-ne	is it lawful	posthac,	hereafter,
relaxâre	to refresh	P. Quidnam,	What,
ânimum	the mind	præceptor ?	O master ?
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	Who
ludo ?	with play ?	dedit	have given
M. Dic	Say	mihi	to me
igitur	then	ingénium	wit
âliquam	some	&	and
senténtiam.	sentence.	bonam mentem.	a good mind.
P. Interpóne tuis interdum		P. Sed	But
gaúdia curis,		quis	who
Ut possis ânimo quemvis suf-		docébit	shall teach
férre laborem.		me	me
M. Dic	Say	ista verba ?	these words ?
etiam)	also	M. Scribam	I shall write

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscipulis.	schoolfellows.
edificas :	thou may'st learn 'em :	P. Fáciam.	I will do it.
sed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis ?	to them ?
quis docuit	who taught	P- Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam orationem	that speech	docuisti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciasti ?	thou hast said ?	aliquando.	some time ago.
P. Campānus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
dederat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audire	to hear
heri	yesterday	prius	first
Scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gaudete,	Rejoice,
ego mandavi	I committed it	pūeri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Profecūdo	Truly	affero	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucundum	pleasant
mi Dāniel,	my Daniel,	nūncium ;	news ;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetravi	have begged
diligentiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestatem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludendi.	of playing.
præceptor :	O master :	M. Euge !	O brave !
permittis-nè	do you give leave	meministi thou hast remember'd	
igitur	then	probè ;	well ;
ut	that	ito	go
ludamus ?	we may play ?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est <i>Is there nothing</i>	eram <i>I was</i>
quod <i>that</i>	occupatus <i>busy</i>
reddamus <i>we may say</i>	domi : <i>at home :</i>
hodiè <i>to-day</i>	nec <i>neither</i>
præceptori ? <i>to the master ?</i>	âberam <i>was I absent</i>
F. Nihil <i>Nothing</i>	injussu <i>without the leave</i>
nisi <i>but</i>	præceptoris. <i>of the master.</i>
de Rudimentis. <i>out of the</i>	F. Esto, <i>Be it so,</i>
<i>Rudiments.</i>	sed tamen <i>but yet</i>
C. Quidnam ? <i>What ?</i>	debuisti <i>thou ought'st</i>
F. Inspice <i>Look into</i>	postridiè <i>the day after</i>
tuum librum ; <i>your book ;</i>	quærere <i>to ask</i>
invenies <i>you will find</i>	quid <i>what</i>
notas <i>notes</i>	esset actum <i>had been done</i>
in <i>upon</i>	pridiè. <i>the day before.</i>
quinque <i>five</i>	C. Confiteor <i>I confess</i>
lectiones, <i>lessons,</i>	meam culpam ; <i>my fault ;</i>
quas <i>which</i>	sed <i>but</i>
præceptor <i>the master</i>	cedo <i>give</i>
præscripsit <i>both set</i>	tuum librum, <i>your book,</i>
nobis. <i>us.</i>	quæso, <i>I pray,</i>
C. Quando <i>When</i>	ut <i>that</i>
fuit <i>was</i>	videam <i>I may see</i>
istud ? <i>that ?</i>	quid <i>what</i>
F. Die <i>On the day</i>	sit reddendum <i>is to be said</i>
Veneris, <i>of Venus,</i>	nobis. <i>by us.</i>
[i. e. on Friday]	F. Accipe, <i>Take it,</i>
horâ quartâ. <i>at four o'clock.</i>	& <i>and</i>
C. At ego <i>But I</i>	eâdem opérâ <i>with the same</i>
non interfui <i>was not present</i>	labour
tunc. <i>then.</i>	signâto <i>mark</i>
F. Ergo <i>Therefore</i>	quæ <i>what</i>
meruisti <i>thou hast deserved</i>	præscripta sunt <i>have been set</i>
plagas. <i>stripes.</i>	nobis <i>us</i>
G. Siccinè judicâs, <i>Do you</i>	à præceptore. <i>by the master.</i>
<i>judge so,</i>	C. Faciam <i>I will do it</i>
severe <i>O severe</i>	diligenter ; <i>diligently ;</i>
judex ? <i>judge ?</i>	neque <i>neither</i>
	posthâc

posthac
accusabis
me

hereafter
shall you accuse
me

de negligentia, of negligence,
ut
spero. as
I hope.

COLL. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIVS.

Quid	What	coram	before
agis?	dost thou do?	præceptore.	the master.
G. Repeto	I repeat	G. Tu	Thou
me-cum	by myself	incipere	begin
hodiernum	to-day's	igitur,	therefore,
præscriptum	task set	qui	who
præceptoris.	of the master.	provocasti	hath challenged
S. Tenés-nè	Dost thou hold it	me.	me.
memoriâ?	in memory?	S. Agè,	Well,
G. Sic	So	esto	be thou
opinor.	I think.	attentus	attentive
S. Repetamus	Let us repeat	nè	lest that
unà;	together;	finas	thou may'st suffer
fic	so	me	me
fiet	it shall be made	aberrare.	to go wrong.
	[it shall come to pass]	G. Sum	I am
ut	that	promptior	more ready
utérque	both	ad audiendum	to hear
nostrum	of us	quam	than
pronunciet	may say	tu	thou
rectius	more rightly	ad pronunciandum.	to say.

COLL. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè	Will you	A. Agè,	Come,
repetere	repeat	faciamus	let us make
prælectionem	the lesson	periculum.	a trial.
me-cum?	with me?	C. Quid.	What
G. Volo.	I will.	igitur	then
A. Tenés-nè?	Do you hold it?	expectamus?	do we tarry for?
C. Non	Not	A. Incipe	Begin
rectè satis	right enough	ubi	when
fortasse.	perhaps	voles.	you will
			C. Atqui

FIRST BOOK construed.

61

C. Atqui	But	me.	me.
est	it is	A. Dicis	You say
tuum	your part	æquum ;	just ;
pótiùs	rather	attende	mind
incipere.	to begin.	igitur.	then.
A. Quid ita?	Why so?	C. Sum	I am
C. Quia	Because	isthic.	the self-same.
invitasti	thou hast invited	[i. e. I am ready]	

COLL. VII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T Enés-nè	Dost thou hold	est	is
jam	already	timendum ?	to be feared ?
quæ	what	si	if
sunt	are	venerit,	he should come,
reddenda	to be said	non deprehendet	he will not
tértiâ	at the third		catch
horâ ?	hour ?	nos	us
[that is, three o'clock.]		in otio,	in idleness,
S. Téneo.	I do hold.	aut	or
C. Ego quoque.	I also.	in malâ re ;	in a bad thing ;
S. Ergó	Therefore	aúdiat,	let him hear,
confabulémur	let us talk to-	si	if
	gether	velit,	he will,
paulisper.	a little.	nostrum	our
C. Sed si	But if	collóquium.	discourse.
mónitor	the monitor	C. Lóqueris	You speak
intervenerit,	should come in,	óptime ;	very well ;
putábit	he will think	secedámus	let us go aside
nos	us	áliquò	some whether
garríre.	to prate,	in angulum,	into a corner,
S. Quid	What	nè	lest
times,	dost thou fear,	quis	any one
ubi	where	impédiat	may hinder
nihil	nothing	nos.	let us.

COL

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	volumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otiari,	<i>us</i>	vapulare.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	T. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garrere	<i>- or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
hic,	<i>to prate</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præceptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronuncio	<i>I say</i>
expectatur.	<i>the master</i>	prælectionem;	<i>my lesson;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais?	<i>What</i>	audiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet,	<i>dost thou say?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
imò,	<i>it doth not become,</i>	deinde.	<i>afterwards</i>
non licet,	<i>nay,</i>	M. Age,	<i>Come on,</i>
	<i>we must not,</i>	pronuncia.	<i>say away,</i>

COLL X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR non scribis?	<i>Why</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
	<i>do you not</i>	scribam	<i>I can write</i>
	<i>write?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	T. Osi velles	<i>O that you would</i>
non libet.	<i>it doth not please me.</i>	scribere.	<i>write</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	mihi!	<i>for me!</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	V. Quidnam?	<i>What?</i>
iussit	<i>hath commanded</i>	T. Hæbeo	<i>I have</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	dictata.	<i>the dictates</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	præceptoris	<i>of the master</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	scribenda.	<i>to be written.</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	V. Quæ	<i>What</i>
aliquid	<i>something</i>	dictata?	<i>dictates?</i>
legendum	<i>to be read</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
mihi	<i>by me</i>	epistolas	<i>the epistles</i>
prius;	<i>first;</i>	Ciceronis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>
præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	V. Describam	<i>I will write out</i>
habeo	<i>I have</i>	libenter	<i>willingly</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	tibi,	<i>for thee,</i>
			<i>sed</i>

sed	but	né fallas,	do not fail me,
expécta	wait for	quæso.	I pray.
próximū	the next	V. Nec	Neither
diem	day	sciens,	knowing,
feriārum.	of the holidays.	nec	nor
T. Expectābo	I will wait	volens,	willing,
igitur,	then,	fallam.	will I deceive you.
sed	but		

COLL. XI.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè	Will you	tibi ;	for you ;
describere	write	non possum	I cannot
prælectiōem	the lesson	dare	give
mihi ?	for me ?	operam	my labour
A. Cur	Why	tibi	to you
non habes ?	hast thou not ?	nunc.	now.
D. Quia	Because	D. Cur non ?	Why not ?
fui	I have been	A. Est mihi	There is to me
occupātus	busy	aliud negótium,	other business,
hesterno die.	yesterday.	idē-m-que	and the same
A. Accipe	Take	pernecessariū.	very necessary.
meum librum,	my book,	D. Nolo	I will not
&	and	urgere	urge
describere.	write it out.	te,	thee,
D. Non ignoras	Thou art not	nec	neither
me scribere	ignorant	possum	can I
lentiūs,	that I write	quidem ;	indeed ;
&	more slowly,	sed	but
tu	and	saltem	however
descripseris	you	cōmoda	lend
totum	will write	tuum cōdicem.	your book.
citiūs	the whole	A. Accipe,	Take it,
quā ego	sooner	utere	use it
quātuor	than I	ut	as
aut	four	libet,	it pleases you,
quinque	or	modō	that
versiculos.	five	nē abutāre.	you do not abuse it.
A. Quære	verses.	D. Est nihil	There is nothing
aliū	Seek	quod	that
scriptōrem	another	verēaris	thou may'st fear
	writer	hīc.	here.

COL

COL L. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

U Nde venis?	Whence comest thou?	habeo nullos collufores.	I have no play-fellow.
<i>Pu.</i> Vénio inférnè.	I come from below.	<i>P.</i> Invéniscà	You will find
<i>P.</i> Quod negótium erat tibi inférnè?	What business was there for you below?	multos fatis in hac viciniâ,	many enough in this neighbourhood,
<i>Pu.</i> I veram réddítum urinam.	I went to make water.	ex tuis condiscípulis étiam.	of your schoolfellows also.
<i>P.</i> Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubículo donec rediero.	Sit now at the table, and tarry in the chamber until I shall come back.	<i>Pu.</i> Nihil curo	I nothing care for that now;
<i>Pu.</i> Quidnam agam intéreà?	Sit now at the table, and tarry in the chamber until I shall come back.	id nunc; malim, fi placet tibi, ediscere de catechismo	I had rather, if it pleaseth you, to learn out of my cate- chism
<i>P.</i> Discito prælectiōnem in crāstinum diem,	What shall I do in the mean time?	in Domīnicum diem.	against the Lord's day.
ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam.	Learn thou thy lesson against to-morrow, that thou may'st say it to me before supper.	<i>P.</i> Ut libet.	As it pleaseth you,
<i>Pu.</i> Edidici jam, præceptor.	What shall I do in the mean time?	<i>Pu.</i> Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi?	If any one enquires for you, what shall I say to him?
<i>P.</i> Lude igitur.	I have got it already, master.	<i>P.</i> Dic me prodiisse,	Tell him that I am gone abroad,
<i>Pu.</i> Sed	Play then. But	sed reversurum mox.	but will return presently.

COL.

COLL. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H Eus,	Sobo,	quarè	why
Abrahame ! Abraham !	Abraham !	faceret	he did
A. Hem,	Anon,	id,	that,
præceptor.	master.	respondit,	he answer'd
P. Pone	Lay by	Se	that he
libros,	your books,	obsonare famem	got himself
jam	now		a stomach
studuisti	you have studied	ambulando,	by walking,
satis	enough	quo	that
toto die ;	all day ;	cœnaret.	he might sup
para	prepare	melius.	the better.
te,	yourself,	P. Meministi	You have re-
ut	that		member'd
eamus	we may go	probè ;	well ;
ambulatum.	to walk.	quis est	who is
A. Nonnè præstaret	Would	auctor ?	the author ?
	it not be better	A. Cicero ;	Cicero ;
à cœnâ ?	after supper ?	sed	but
P. Exercitatio	The exercise	quonam	whither
corporis	of the body	prodibimus,	shall we go out,
est	is	præceptor ?	master ?
salubrior	more wholesome	P. Extra urbem.	Without
ante cibum.	before meat.		the town.
A. Mémini	I remember	A. Mutabó-nè	Shall I change
audivisse	to have heard it	cáleos ?	my shoes ?
ex te.	from you.	P. Muta,	Change them,
P. Narra	Repeat	nè conspérgas	lest you sprinkle
dictum	the saying	istos novos	those new ones
Sócratis	of Socrates	pulvere ;	with dust ;
in eam sententiam.	to that	sume	take
	purpose.	étiam	likewise
A. Cum	When	umbrellam ;	your shade,
Socrates	Socrates	nè	lest
ambularet	walked	ardor	the heat
conténtiús	hard	solis	of the sun
usque ad	until	infuscet	may tan
vesperum,	evening,	faciem	your face
interrogatus	being asked	tibi.	for you.
		A. Jam	

<i>A.</i> Jam	<i>Now</i>	<i>cibi</i>	<i>to our meat</i>
sum	<i>I am</i>	excitabitur.	<i>will be got.</i>
paratus.	<i>ready.</i>	<i>P.</i> Ego	<i>I</i>
<i>P.</i> Nunc	<i>Now</i>	præcedam	<i>will go before</i>
sanè	<i>truly</i>	lento	<i>with a slow</i>
prodeamus.	<i>let us go out.</i>	gradu ;	<i>pace ;</i>
<i>A.</i> Vocabó-né	<i>Shall I call</i>	ubi	<i>when</i>
unum cómitem	<i>one companion</i>	nactus eris	<i>you shall have got</i>
aut álterum	<i>or other</i>	cómites,	<i>companions,</i>
ex	<i>out of</i>	vos sequimini	<i>do you follow</i>
viciniâ ?	<i>the neighbourhood ?</i>	me	<i>me</i>
<i>P.</i> Admones.	<i>You admonish</i>	per	<i>through</i>
rectè,	<i>well,</i>	ripáriam pórtam.	<i>the water-</i>
enim sic	<i>for so</i>		<i>bank gate.</i>
deambulatio	<i>the walk</i>	<i>A.</i> Expectábis	<i>Will you stay for</i>
erit	<i>will be</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
jucúndior ;	<i>the pleasanter ;</i>	illíc	<i>there</i>
hám	<i>for</i>	igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
conferétis	<i>you will hold</i>	<i>P.</i> Certò.	<i>Certainly,</i>
sermónes	<i>discourses</i>	<i>A.</i> Quid si	<i>What if</i>
inter vos	<i>betwixt yourselves</i>	invénero	<i>I should find</i>
per viam,	<i>by the way,</i>	nullos ?	<i>none ?</i>
&	<i>and</i>	<i>P.</i> Nihilóminus	<i>Nevertheless</i>
colludétis	<i>will play together</i>	sequare me :	<i>follow me :</i>
alicubi	<i>somewhere</i>	audísti	<i>do you hear</i>
in umbrâ.	<i>in the shade.</i>	me ?	<i>me ?</i>
<i>A.</i> Sic etiam	<i>So also</i>	<i>A.</i> Audivi,	<i>I did hear,</i>
appeténtia	<i>a stomach</i>	præceptor.	<i>master.</i>

COLL. XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

<i>V</i> IS-nè	<i>Will you</i>	mihi	<i>me</i>
dare	<i>give</i>	tantillam	<i>so small</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	rem ?	<i>a matter ?</i>
unicam pennam ?	<i>one pen ?</i>	quid si	<i>what if</i>
<i>S.</i> Non dantur.	<i>They are not</i>	rogárem	<i>I should ask</i>
	<i>given</i>	magnum quiddam ?	<i>any great</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>		<i>thing ?</i>
fic.	<i>so.</i>	<i>P.</i> Fortáste	<i>Perhaps</i>
<i>O.</i> Hem !	<i>How now !</i>	ferres	<i>thou wouldst bear</i>
negas	<i>do you deny</i>	[i. e. receive, or meet with]	<i>repùlsam.</i>

repulsam.	a denial.	O. Non abutax.	I will not abuse it.
O. Credo	I believe so	P. Cave	Take care
equidem;	indeed;	nè moveas	you do not stir
ergò	therefore	pedem	a foot
non peto	I did not ask it	hinc	from hence
dono;	for a gift:	antequam	before
commodabis	wilt thou lend	redeam.	I return.
saltem?	only?	O. Movebo	I will stir
P. Non recusò,	I don't refuse,	nusquam.	no whitther.
modò	so that		
ne abutäre.	you do not abuse it.		

COLL. XV.

PIETRONIUS, JOSUE.

H Abés-nè	Have you	compensare	to requit
duas	two	malum	evil
aut tres	or three	bono.	with good.
pennas?	pens?	P. Nondàm didici	I have
J. Sunt	There are		not yet learned
mihi	to me	illud.	that.
[i. e. I have]		J. Tamen	Yet
tuntùm duæ.	only two.	opórtet	it behoves you
P. Da commodatò	Lend	discas,	that you learn,
mihi	me	si	if
unam.	one.	eupis	you desire
J. Non faciám.	I will not	esse	to be
	do it.	discípulus	the disciple
P. Cur non?	Why not?	Christi.	of Christ.
J. Nè	Left	P. Quid	What
abutáris.	you abuse it.	cúpio	do I desire
P. Memínèris;	Remember;	magis?	more?
fortáffe	perhaps	J. Disce	Learn
aliquándo	sometime	igitur	then
rogábis	you will ask	imitári	to imitate
me	me	magistrum.	your master.
aliquid	something	P. Discam	I shall learn
frustrà.	in vain.	progréssu	in process
J. Atqui	But	témporis.	of time.
Christus	Christ	J. Præstat	It is best
jubet	commands	incípere	to begin
nos	us	nunc,	now,
			dum

dum	whilst	sumus	we are
licet	you may	otiosi :	at leisure :
pertempus. on account of time.		ecce	look here :
[i. e. whilst time permits.]		penna	a pen
P. Urges	You urge	tibi,	for you,
nimis ;	too much ;	ea-que	and that
nondum complévi	I have	non omnino	not at all
	not yet completed	pessima.	the worst.
octavum	the eighth	P. Reddam	I will restore it
annum,	year,	tibi	to you
ut	as	statim,	presently,
mater	my mother	cum	when
ait.	says.	descripsero	I shall have writ
J. Est	It is		out
semper	always	aliquid.	something.
tempus	time	J. Nolo	I am unwilling
agendi	to do	reddas	that you restore it
benè ;	well ;	mihi.	to me.
sed	but	P. Quid	What
interim	in the mean time	faciam	shall I do
nè succénseas	be not angry	igitur ?	then ?
mihi,	with me,	J. Quicquid	Whatsoever
quæso,	I pray,	voles,	you will,
enim	for	nam	for
jocābar,	I jested,	datur	it is given
ut	that	tibi	to you
invitārem	I might invite	dono	for a gift
te	you	à me.	by me.
ad colloquendum	to talk	P. Hábeo	I give
tantisper,	a little,	máximam	the greatest
dum	whilst	grátiam.	thanks.

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNdè	Whence	illinc ?	from thence ?
venis	came you	G. Scalpéllum.	A penknife.
tam	so	H. Quanti	For how much
anhélus ?	out of breath ?	emísti ?	did you buy it ?
G. A foro.	From the market.	G. Duóbus ássibus.	For two pence.
H. Quid	What	H. Est-nè bonum ?	Is it good ?
affers	do you bring		G. Ea

live are	G. Est	It is	ejusmodi.	of that sort.
leisure.	à Germaniâ,	from Germany,	G. Puto	I think
here's	ut	as	esse	that there are
a pen	mercâtor	the tradesman	plurimos:	very many
or you,	dixit;	said;	fed	but
and that	vide	see	omittamus	let us omit
at all	notam.	the mark.	hæc;	these things;
worst.	H. Ego	I	quin	nay but
store it	minime novi,	do not know,	pôtius	rather
to you	fed	but	experiâmur	let us try
esently,	non facis	you do not do	scalpéllum	the penknife
when	prudenter	wisely	ipsum.	itself.
e writ	tatis,	enough,	H. Experiëntia	Experience
out	qui fidis	who trustest	docébit	will teach
ething.	cui libet	any	nos.	us.
willing	mercâtôri.	tradesman.	G. Accipe	Take it
store to	G. Quid	What	&	and
to me.	fecerem?	should I do?	tenta,	try it,
What	H. Debuisti	Thou oughtest	obsecro,	I pray,
all I do	adhibere	to have got	nam,	for
then?	aliquem	somebody	non probavi	I have not tried it
soever	peritum,	skilful,	nisi	but
u will,	qui	who	levissimè,	very slightly,
for	deligeret	might chuse	id-que	and that
given	optimum	the best	interemendum.	as I bought it,
to you	tibi.	for thee.	H. Papæ!	Strange!
a gift	G. Erravi,	I have erred,	quis	who
by me.	ateor;	I confess;	docuit te	taught you
I give	fed	but	eligere	to chuse
reatest	hoc	this	tam prudenter?	so prudently?
thanks.	consolatur	comforts	G. Rogas?	Do you ask?
	me,	me,	non meministi	do not you
	quodd	that		[remember
	mercâtor.	the tradesman	præceptorem	that the master
	habetur	is accounted	dicere	tells
	bonus vir,	a good man,	nobis	us
	atpote	as being	tam sæpè,	so often,
	Evangelicæ	of the Evangelick	esse	that it is
	professionis.	profession.	Deum	God
	H. Quasi	As though	solum	alone
	int	there are	qui	who
	nulli	none	doceat	can teach
	fallaces	deceitful	bona?	good things?
				H. Pro-

H. Profecū

dēcuit

te

ōptimē

hic.

G. Ago

illi

grātias

ex ānimo ;

&

precor

ut

dōceat

me

parere

sue voluntāti

semper.

H. Ego

quoque

precor

idem ;

nec

solum

Truly

he taught

thee

very well

here.

I give

to him

thanks

from my soul ;

and

I pray

that

he may teach

me

to obey

his will

always.

I

also

pray

the same ;

nor

only

nobis,

sed etiam

ōmnibus

piis.

G. Facis

ut decet

pium pūerum.

Sed

est-nē

tempus

ut

conferāmus

nos

in auditōrium ?

H. Sic

est ;

sume

libros,

&

eāmus

unā

for us

but also

for all

the goodly.

You do

as it becomes

a pious boy.

But

is it not

time

that

we take

ourselves

into the au-

ditory ?

So

it is ;

take

your books,

and

let us go

together.

COLL. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

CŌēmisti nē

scalpēllum,

ut

volēbas

nuper ?

M. Non emi.

S. Quid

ōbstīit ?

nam

dixeras

mihi

te emptūrum

Hast thou

bought

a penknife,

as

you had a mind

lately ?

I have not

bought one.

What

hindered ?

for

you told

me

that you would

buy one

hodiē.

M. Dixeram

quidem ;

sed

postea

venit

mihi in mentem into my mind

præstare that it would be better

ut expētem to stay till

mercatum the fair

futūrum that is to be

proximē next

in hac ipsā urbe. in this very

city.

S. Quid lucri

What gain

facies

faci

ind

M

min

&

mel

nem

ex o

Gen

S.

dedi

tibi

istuc

M.

Hier

S. F

bene

nam

debē

dare

bonu

semp

amic

M. T

amic

igitu

C

tuum

fi

id

potest

fieri

nullo

incōm

H. Pr

FIRST BOOK continued.

71

facies	will you make	S. Imò	Yes
inde ?	thereby ?	&	and
M. Emam	I shall buy it	inimicis,	to our enemies,
minóris,	for less,	fateor;	I confess;
&	and	quia	because
melióris notæ,	of a better	Christus	Christ
nempè,	mark,	noster óptimus	our best
ex officinis	to wit,	præceptor	master
Germánia.	from the shops	jubet	bids us do
S. Quis	of Germany.	sic.	so.
dedit	Who	M. U'tinam	I wish
tibi	gave	conservémus	we may keep
istud consílium ?	to you	ejus doctrinam	his doctrine
that advice ?		benè infixam	well fixed
M. Noster	Our	memória,	in our memory,
Hieronymus.	Jerom.	ac	and
S. Fecit	He did	sequámur eam	may follow it
benè,	well,	perpétuò,	perpetually.
nam	for	S. Ille bonus Spíritus	May
debémus	we ought		that good Spirit
dare	to give	faxit,	grant it,
bonum consílium	good advice	cujus uníus instínctu	by whose
semper	always		only instínct
amícis	to our friends	nostri ánimí	our minds
M. Tantum-nè	What only	accendúntur	are inflamed
amícis	to our friends	ad agéndum	to act
igitur ?	then ?	benè.	well.

COLL. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda	Lend	non possum.	I cannot.
mihi	to me	S. Cur non ?	Why not ?
tuum Virgílium,	your Virgil,	H. Quia	Because
si	if	Gerárdus,	Gerard,
id	that thing	qui	who
potest	can	recepisset commodátò	had
fieri	be done		borrowed it
nullo	with no	his diébus	in these days
incommodo tuo.	inconvenience	[i. e. lately]	
	to you.	à me,	from me,
H. Profecto	Truly	oppósuit	both laid it
			pignori,

Pignori.	<i>in pawn.</i>	istam injuriam,	<i>that injury,</i>
S. Ain' tu,	<i>Say you so,</i>	quam	<i>than</i>
pignori?	<i>in pawn?</i>	committere	<i>to cause</i>
H. Sic est	<i>So it is</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	miser.	<i>the poor boy</i>
dico.	<i>I say.</i>	vapulet.	<i>be-whipped.</i>
S. Quanti	<i>For how much</i>	S. Facis	<i>You do</i>
oppignoravit	<i>did he pawn it?</i>	benè,	<i>well,</i>
H. Tribus	<i>For three</i>	dummodò	<i>so that</i>
assibus,	<i>pence,</i>	reddat	<i>he restore</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	tuum.	<i>your book.</i>
ait.	<i>he says.</i>	H. Reddet, He will restore it,	
S. O ingrátum	<i>O ungrateful</i>	spero.	<i>I hope.</i>
hóminem!	<i>man!</i>	S. Undè	<i>How</i>
H. Tantúm-nè	<i>What only</i>	redderet?	<i>should he restore it?</i>
ingrátum?	<i>ungrateful?</i>	H. Ait	<i>He says</i>
S. Imò verò,	<i>Yes indeed,</i>	se	<i>that he</i>
& ingrátum	<i>both ungrateful</i>	acceptúrum	<i>shall receive</i>
& malum.	<i>and wicked.</i>	pecúniám	<i>money</i>
Sed nunquid	<i>But what</i>	à patre	<i>from his father</i>
ille pótuit	<i>could he</i>	brevi.	<i>shortly.</i>
oppignorare	<i>pawn</i>	S. Quid si	<i>What if</i>
tuam rem	<i>your thing</i>	fallat	<i>he deceive</i>
te inconsulto?	<i>without consulting you?</i>	te?	<i>you?</i>
H. Pótuit,	<i>He could,</i>	H. Potest	<i>It may</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	fieri,	<i>be done,</i>
vides	<i>you see</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
factum.	<i>it is done.</i>	tamen	<i>yet</i>
S. Tamen	<i>Yet</i>	expectábo	<i>I will wait</i>
non débuit.	<i>he ought not.</i>	áliquot dies	<i>some days</i>
H. Tetigisti	<i>Thou hast touch'd</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
rem	<i>the thing</i>	fit futurum;	<i>will be;</i>
acu:	<i>with a needle:</i>	deinde	<i>afterwards</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	cápiam	<i>I will take</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	consílium,	<i>advice.</i>
facerem?	<i>should I do?</i>	S. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
S. Rogas?	<i>Do you ask?</i>	est	<i>is</i>
defer	<i>carry</i>	tútius	<i>more safe</i>
eum	<i>him</i>	recto	<i>than right</i>
ad præceptórem.	<i>to the master.</i>	consílio.	<i>advice.</i>
H. Malo	<i>I had rather</i>	H. Meministi	<i>You remember</i>
pati	<i>suffer</i>	probè,	<i>well,</i>
		nam	<i>for</i>

fic
pr
dic
no
sed
nu
ali

V
mih
tuu
Ter
F.
équ
mod
répe
illur
à C
cui
dedi
utén
G. C
vis
répe
F. M
hoc,
quod
hábe
ejus
G. I
fatis
mih
F. S
redde

fic	so	S. Ut	That
præceptor	the master	fit	it may be
dictavit	hath dictated	benè	well
nobis :	to us :	tibi.	to you.
sed	but	H. Et	And
nunquid vis	would you any	optimè	very well
aliud?	thing	tibi.	to you.
	else?		

C O L L. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

V IS-nè	Will you	G. Quum	When
commodare	lend	descripsero	I shall have
mihi	to me		written out
tuum	your	contèxum	the context
Teréntium?	Terence?	in tres	upon three
F. Volo	I will	aut quatuor	or four
équidem,	truly,	prælectiões.	lessons.
modò	so that	F. Matúra	Make haste
répetas	you fetch	ígitur,	then,
illum	it	nè	lest
à Conrado,	from Conrade,	incómmodes	you hinder
cui	to whom	meo stúdio.	my study.
dedi	I gave it	G. Maturábo.	I will make
uténdum.	to be used.		haste.
G. Quo signo	By what token	F. Sed	But
vis	will you	heus,	ho,
répetam?	that I fetch it?	cura	take care
F. Nempè	truly	nè mácules,	you do not blot it,
hoc,	by this,	alióquin	otherwise
quòd	that	cómmodabo	I shall lend it
hábeo	I have	ægré	unwillingly
ejus epístolas.	his epistles.	posthàc,	hereafter.
G. Id est	That is	G. Nempè	Truly
fatis	enough	essem	I shall be
mihi.	for me.	indignus	unworthy
F. Sed quando	But when	beneficio.	of your kindness.
reddes?	will you restore it?		

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q uis.	<i>What</i>	fériò ;	<i>in earnest ;</i>
novus	<i>new</i>	fed	<i>but</i>
deaurátus liber	<i>gilt book</i>	solémus	<i>we use</i>
est iste,	<i>is that,</i>	jocári	<i>to jest</i>
quem	<i>which</i>	eo more	<i>after that manner</i>
osténtas	<i>you shew</i>	cum familiáribus.	<i>with our acquaintance.</i>
tam magnífice ?	<i>so proudly ?</i>		
R. Teréntius.	<i>Terente.</i>	A. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
A. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	prohibet	<i>binders</i>
fuit	<i>was it</i>	jocári,	<i>to jest,</i>
impréssus ?	<i>printed ?</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
R. Lutétia.	<i>At Paris.</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
A. Quis	<i>Who</i>	nè offendátur.	<i>be not offended.</i>
dedit eum	<i>gave it</i>	Sed	<i>But</i>
tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>	age,	<i>come on,</i>
R. Emi	<i>I bought it</i>	revertámur	<i>let us return</i>
meâ pecúniâ.	<i>with my money.</i>	ad propósitum :	<i>to our purpose :</i>
A. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	de quo	<i>of whom</i>
nactus eras	<i>did you get</i>	emísti	<i>did you buy</i>
pecúniâ ?	<i>the money ?</i>	illum Teréntium ?	<i>that Terence ?</i>
R. Quæris	<i>You ask</i>		
istud	<i>that</i>	R. De Clemente.	<i>Of Clement.</i>
stultè,	<i>foolishly,</i>	A. Ill6-nè	<i>Of that</i>
quasi	<i>as though</i>	circumforaneo	<i>pedling</i>
verò	<i>truly</i>	bibliopolâ ?	<i>bookseller ?</i>
furátus sim.	<i>I had stolen it.</i>	R. Maximè.	<i>Yes.</i>
A. Absit	<i>Far be it</i>	A. Quanti	<i>How much</i>
à me	<i>from me</i>	cónstitit ?	<i>did it cost ?</i>
cogitáre	<i>to think</i>	R. Decem ássibus.	<i>Ten-pence.</i>
istud :	<i>that :</i>	A. Nihil-nè	<i>Nothing</i>
fed	<i>but</i>	ámpliùs ?	<i>more</i>
interrogábam	<i>I asked the</i>	R. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
	<i>question</i>	omnínò.	<i>at all</i>
ánimi causâ.	<i>for my mind's</i>	A. Profectò	<i>Truly</i>
	<i>sake.</i>	pretium	<i>the price</i>
R. Nec	<i>Nor</i>	est	
ego reprehéndi	<i>did I blame</i>	vile satis,	<i>cheap enough</i>
tuum dictum	<i>your saying</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>

cum	since	códices	books
fit	it is	símiles ?	like it ?
aurátus,	gilt,	R. Duo	Two
&	and	vel tres.	or three.
ádeò elegánte	so finely	A. Deduc me,	Bring me,
compáctus ;	bound ;	quæso,	I pray,
eránt-ne	were there	ad illum.	to him.
álii	any other	R. Eámus.	Let us go.

COLL. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N onnè est	Is not	leges	laws
hic liber	this book	cúpiunt	desire
tuus ?	yours ?	regi	to be ruled
B. Osténde	Shew it	jure.	by right.
mihi.	to me.	A. Quo jure	By what right
Agnósko	I know it to be	nostræ leges reguntur ?	are
meum ;	mine ;	our laws governed ?	
ubi	where	B. Æquitáte	By equity
invenisti ?	found you it ?	&	and
A. In	In	arbítrio	by the pleasure
nostro auditório.	our school.	præceptóris,	of the master,
B. Ago	I give	qui	who
tibi	to you	cóndidit eas	made them
grátias	thanks	nobis	for us
quòd	that	privátim.	privately.
collégeris eum.	you took it up.	Præterèa,	Besides,
A. Atqui	But	non solet	he does not use
nunc	now	esse	to be
esses notándus,	you should be	tam severus	so severe
	set down,	in eo	in that
si	if	quod	which
vellem	I would	peccátum est	is done amiss
agere	deal	vel	either
te-cum	with you	negligentiâ	by negligence
summo jure.	in strict law.	vel	or
B. Quid ita ?	Why so ?	oblivióne.	forgetfulness.
A. Nescis	Do not you know	A. Ego	I
nostras	our	expértus sum	have found it
scholásticas leges ?	school laws ?	sæpius	often
A. Ipsæ etiam	Even the very	sic ;	so ;
		E 2	sed

fed	but	non offensus est	has not been
quoquomodo	howsoever		offended
peccaveris,	you shall have	hic	here.
	offended,	A. Agè,	Well,
causa	your cause	celabo.	I will conceal it.
dicenda erit	must be pleaded	B. Fácies	You will do
coram	before	bené.	well.
observatore.	the monitor.	A. Sed	But
B. Non timeo	I am not afraid	heus,	hark you,
dicere	to plead	meménto	remember
causam	my cause	referre	to return
ubi	where	par	like
est	there is	pari,	for like,
nihil	nothing	si	if
perículi.	of danger.	fortè	by chance
A. Taceo.	I hold my tongue.	delectum	a fault
B. Sed,	But,	ejúsmodi	of the like sort
quæso,	I pray,	aliquándò	some time or other
quid opus	what need	acciderit	shall have happened
est	is there	mihi.	to me
ut	that	B. Dicis	You say
observator	the monitor	æquum	the just thing
sciat	should know	&	and
id?	that?	bonum;	good [honest]
nam	for	memínero.	I will remember
Deus	God		

COLL. XXII.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS:

VIdisti-nè	Did you see	N. Fáteor;	I confesse
meum librum?	my book?	sed	but
C. Quem librum	What book	interim	in the mean time
quæris?	do you seek for?	índica,	tell me
N. Epístolas	The epistles	si	if
Cicerónis.	of Cicero.	scias	you know
C. Ubi	Where	quem	any one
reliquísti?	did you leave it?	accepisse.	to have taken it
N. Oblitus sum	I forgot it	C. Cur	Why
in auditorio.	in the school.	non adis	don't you go
C. Fuit	That was	preceptórem?	the master
tua	your	folet	he is wont
negligéntia.	negligence.	(ut scis)	(as you know)

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mones	You admonish
quæ	which	benè ;	well ;
relieta sunt	are left	quàm	how
à nobis	by us	obliviósus	forgetful
in muscolum,	into his study,	sum	I am
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cogitáveram	had not
alicui	to somebody		thought of
qui	who	istud !	that !

C O L L. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

P otés-nè	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mútud	lend	duo	two
mihi	to me	sunt	are
aliquántulum	a little	opus	needful
pecúniæ ?	money ?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis ?	do you desire ?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses, Five pence,		ígitur,	then,
si	if	quæso.	I pray.
est	it is	N. Sed	But
cómodum	convenient	non suffícient	they will not
tibi.	for you.		be suffícient
N. Non habeo	I have not	tibi.	for you.
tot.	so many.	D. Petam	I will ask
D. Quot	How many	ab aliquo	of somebody
ígitur ?	then ?	álio.	else.
N. Tantùm	Only	N. A'ccipe	Take
quátuor.	four.	hos duos	these two
D. Benè sanè,	Well indeed,	ígitur.	then.
da mihi	give me	Quando	When
istos quátuor,	these four.	reddes ?	will you give me
N. Dabo	I will give you		them again ?
dimidium,	half,	D. Die Satúrní,	Upon Satur-
si	if		day,
vis.	you will.	ut	as
D. Cur non	Why not	spero,	I hope,
totum ?	all ?	cum	when
		E 3	pater

pater
vénerit
ad
forum.

my father
comes
to
the market.

N. Esto
memor
ígitur.

Be thou
mindful
then.

D. Nè timeas.

Do not fear.

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mútuò
mihi
dúos asses.

G. Nunc
non est
promptum

[i. e. an easy thing]

mihi
dare mútuò.

P. Quid
obstat?

Scio
te
accepisse
pecúniám
hisce
diébus.

C. Accépi
quidem,
sed
libri
sunt
eméndi,
&

alia
necessaria
mihi.

P. Nolo
remorári
tuum
commodum.

C. Ubi
émero
quæ

Lend
to me
two-pence.

Now
it is not
ready

for me
to lend.

What
binders?

I know
that you

have received
money
in these
days.

I have received
indeed,
but
books

are
to be bought,
and

other things
necessary
for me.

I will not
binder
your

advantage.

When
I shall have bought
what things

sunt
opus
mihi,
fi quid
superfit,
faciam
te
partícipem
libénter.

P. Interea
ígitur
expectábo
sperans :

sed
quid si
nihil
superfuerit
tibi?

C. Dicam
tibi
statim,

nè expéctes

diutius
frustrà.

P. Quando
emes

ea
quæ

decrevísti? you have designed?

C. Cras,
ut

spero,
aut

are
necessary
for me,
if any thing
be left,
I will make
thee
partaker
willingly.

In the mean time
then

I will wait
hoping :

but
what if
nothing
should be left
to you?

I will tell
to you
forthwith,

that you may not
wait

longer
in vain.

When
will you buy

those things
which

you have designed?

To-morrow,

as
I hope,

or

ad summum
perendie.

at the farthest
the day after to-
morrow.

benè ;
tempus
est
brevissimum.

well ;
the time
is
very short.

P. Habet

It has [or It is]

COLL. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Biit-nè tuus pater ? *Is your father gone ?*

B. Abiit *He is gone.*

M. Quotâ horâ ? *At what hour ?*

B. Primâ pomeridianâ. *At the first in the afternoon.*

M. Quid dixit tibi ? *What said he to you ?*

B. Mönuit me *He admonished me*

multis verbis, *in many words,*
ut *that*

studérem *I should study*
diligénter. *diligently.*

M. Utinam facias *I wish you would do*
sic. *so.*

B. Fáciam *I will do it,*
Deo *God*

juvânte. *helping.*

M. Dedít-nè tibi *Did he give to you*

ecquid pecúniæ ? *any money ?*

B. Dedit, *He did give,*
ut *as*

folet *he uses*
ferè *commonly*

M. Quantum ? *How much ?*

B. Nihil *Nothing*
ad te. *to you.*

M. Fâteor ; *I confess ;*
sed tamen *but yet*

quid facies *what will ye do*

istâ pecuniâ ? *with that money ?*

B. Emam chartam, *I will buy paper,*
& *and*

alia quæ sunt *other things which are*

úfui *for use*
mihi. *to me.*

M. Quid si amiseris ? *What if you should lose it ?*

B. Feréndum erit *It must be borne*

æquo *with a patient*
ánimo. *mind.*

M. Quid si fortè egúero, *What if by chance I should want,*

dabís-nè mútuò ? *will you lend me ?*

B. Dabo mútuo, *I will lend,*
& *and*

libénter *willingly*
quidem. *indeed.*

M. Ago *I give*
tibi *to you*

grátias. *thanks.*

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

V IS-nè dare	<i>Will you give</i>	D. Ex promisso.	<i>By promise.</i>
præmiolum, a little reward,		P. Dicitis	<i>You say</i>
præceptor? O master?		æquum;	<i>just;</i>
P. Quamobrem? For what?		nam	<i>for</i>
D. Causâ	<i>On the account</i>	quicquid	<i>whatsoever</i>
viçtorix.	<i>of victory.</i>	est	<i>it</i>
P. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	rectè	<i>rightly</i>
sunt	<i>are</i>	promissum	<i>promised</i>
tui, compares? your fellows?		debet	<i>ought</i>
D. Hugo	<i>Hugh</i>	præstari.	<i>to be performed.</i>
& Audax	<i>and Audax</i>	D. Sic	<i>So</i>
adsunt.	<i>are here.</i>	didicimus	<i>we have learnt</i>
P. Heus	<i>So ho</i>	ex te.	<i>of you.</i>
nomenclator!	<i>monitor!</i>	P. Ecce	<i>See here</i>
sunt-nè	<i>are</i>	vobis	<i>for you</i>
hi	<i>these</i>	pennæ	<i>pens</i>
viçtores	<i>the conquerors</i>	singulæ	<i>a piece</i>
hac hebdomade? this week?		ad scribendum;	<i>to write with;</i>
D. Habent	<i>They have</i>	ac	<i>and</i>
paucissimas	<i>the fewest</i>	nè putétis	<i>that you may not</i>
notas	<i>marks</i>	esse	<i>think</i>
omnium.	<i>of all.</i>	vulgares,	<i>common ones,</i>
P. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
sunt	<i>they are</i>	ex genere	<i>of the kind</i>
viçtores:	<i>conquerors:</i>	eârum	<i>of those</i>
quid aliud	<i>what else</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
quæro	<i>do I ask</i>	vocantur	<i>are called</i>
ex te?	<i>of thee?</i>	vulgò	<i>commonly</i>
quod præmium	<i>what reward</i>	Hollandicæ.	<i>Holland pens.</i>
pétitis	<i>do you desire</i>	D. Agimus	<i>We give</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
D. Quod	<i>What</i>	gratias,	<i>thanks,</i>
placuerit	<i>shall please</i>	præceptor.	<i>master.</i>
tibi.	<i>you.</i>	P. Quin potiùs	<i>But rather</i>
P. Quo jure	<i>By what right</i>	agite	<i>give</i>
débeo	<i>do I owe</i>	gratias,	<i>thanks,</i>
tandem?	<i>after all?</i>	Deo,	<i>to God,</i>
			<i>auctori</i>

auctóri	the author	in stúdio	in the study
ómnium bonórum,	of all good	literárum.	of letters.
	things,	D. Dábimus óperam	We
qui	who		will do our endeavour
dat	gives	quantum	as much as
prósperos	prosperous	ille óptimus	that best
successus	success	Pater	Father
vestris stúdiis ;	to your studies ;	juvabit.	shall help us.
autem	but	P. O'mnia	All things
vos	ye	sunt vana	are vain
pérgite	go on	sine	without
diligénte	diligently	ejus ope.	his help.

C O L L. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

Quid	Why	O. Miror	I wonder
es	art thou	te non mansisse	that you did
ita lætus ?	so glad ?		not stay
Q. Quia	Because	domi	at home
pater	my father	propter	because of
venit.	is come.	ejus advéntum.	his coming.
O. Ain'tu ?	Say you so ?	Q. Nec	Neither
undè	from whence	ille permisisset,	would he suf-
venit ?	came he ?		fer it,
Q. Lutetiâ.	From Paris.	nec	nor
O. Quando	When	ego vellem,	would I,
advénit ?	came he ?	præsertim	espacially
Q. Modò.	Just now.	nunc,	now,
O. Jam nè salutásti ?	Have	cum	when
you saluted him already ?		prælectio	the lesson
Q. Salutávi	I saluted him	est	is
quum	when	audienda.	to be heard.
descénderit	he alighted	O. Cónsulis	You advise
ex equo.	from his horse.	benè	well
O. Quid ámplius	What more	tibi	for yourself,
fecísti,	did you do	qui	who
illi ?	for him ?	habes	have
Q. Detráxi	I pull'd off	rationem	a regard to
calcária	his spurs	témporis :	your time :
&	and	sed	but
ócreas.	boots.	quid	what
		E 5	præterea,

præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	ut decet	<i>as becomes</i>
valét-nè ?	<i>is he well ?</i>	amicum ;	<i>a friend ;</i>
Q. Rectè,	<i>Well,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
beneficio	<i>by the blessing</i>	colloquémur	<i>we will talk</i>
Dei.	<i>of God</i>	cras	<i>to-morrow</i>
O. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>	plúribus verbis.	<i>in more words.</i>
gaúdeo	<i>I rejoice</i>	O. Vide	<i>See</i>
plúrimùm,	<i>very much,</i>	præceptórem,	<i>the master,</i>
tuâ causâ	<i>for your sake</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
& ejus,	<i>and his,</i>	jam	<i>now</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	ingréditur	<i>enters.</i>
redierit	<i>he is returned</i>	scholam.	<i>the school.</i>
péregrè	<i>from abroad</i>	Q. Eámus	<i>Let us go</i>
salvus.	<i>safe.</i>	audítum	<i>to hear</i>
Q. Facis	<i>You do</i>	prælectiónem.	<i>the lesson.</i>

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR	<i>Why</i>	miserat	<i>had she sent</i>
abfuísti	<i>were you absent</i>	tibi	<i>you</i>
hódiè	<i>to-day</i>	litteras ?	<i>the letter ?</i>
manè ?	<i>in the morning ?</i>	R. Rure,	<i>From the country,</i>
R. Eram	<i>I was</i>	nempe,	<i>to wit,</i>
occupátus.	<i>busy.</i>	ex	<i>from</i>
S. In quo	<i>In what</i>	nostrâ villâ.	<i>our country-house.</i>
negótió ?	<i>business ?</i>	S. Quandò	<i>When</i>
R. In scribéndis	<i>In writing</i>	perfecta est	<i>did she go</i>
litteris	<i>a letter</i>	rus ?	<i>into the country ?</i>
ad matrem.	<i>to my mother.</i>	R. Superioribus diebus.	<i>Some</i>
S. Quid opus	<i>What need</i>		<i>days ago.</i>
erat	<i>was there</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
scribere	<i>to write</i>	agit	<i>did she do</i>
illi ?	<i>to her ?</i>	ruri ?	<i>in the country ?</i>
R. Quia	<i>Because</i>	R. Curat	<i>She minds</i>
scripserat	<i>she had written</i>	nostra	<i>our</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>	rústica	<i>country</i>
S. Rescripsisti	<i>You wrote back</i>	negétia.	<i>business.</i>
ergò ?	<i>then ?</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
R. Lóqueris	<i>You spake</i>	potíssimùm ?	<i>chiefly ?</i>
proprie.	<i>properly.</i>	R. Præparat	<i>She prepares</i>
S. Unde	<i>From whence</i>	ea	<i>those things</i>
			<i>qua</i>

quæ sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad proximam	for the next	vestra negotia	your business
vindemiam.	vintage.	ruri ?	in the country ?
S. Agit	She does	R. Imò,	Yes,
prudenter.	prudently.	habemus	we have
R. Unde	How	&	both
probares	would you prove	villicum,	a bailiff,
istud ?	that ?	&	and
S. Nam	For	famulos,	men-servants,
in omnibus rebus	in all things	&	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
præparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is
adhibenda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
dôcuit	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic ?	there ?
istud ?	that ?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she hath known
pædagogus	master	mélius	better
dictavit	dictated it	providere	to provide
è Cicerone.	out of Cicero.	omnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione ?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion ?	isti	those
S. Cum	When	imperiti	unskilful
admoneret	be admonished	ruricolæ.	countrymen.
me,	me,	S. Nihil-nè	Nothing
ut	that	amplius ?	more ?
pararem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me	myself	me	me
diligenter	diligently	finire	to finish
ad reddendam	to say	propositum.	my purpose.
hebdomadam	my week's task	S. Putabam	I thought
postero die.	the following day.	te	that you
R. Profecto	Truly	absolvissè :	had done :
monébat	be admonished	perge.	go on.
rectè.	well.	R. Etiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertamur	let us return	audivi	I have heard
ad propositum ;	to the purpose ;	ex patre,	of my father,
non habétis	have you not	præcipua	the chief
villicum.	a bailiff,	cura	care
		E 6	dômini

dómini	of a master	rei	to affairs
requiritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife.
in administrándâ	in managing	R. Est	It is
re familiari.	his estate.	omnino sic.	just so.
S. Ergò	Therefore	S. Sed mandò	But when
tuns pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra ?	about to return ?
pótius	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	ante	before
ad villam.	at the country-	vindémiam	the vintage
	house.	perfectam.	be finished.
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	S. Quid tu ?	What will you do ?
S. Quid	What	non ibis	will you not go
próhibet ?	binders ?	vindemiátum ?	to gather ?
R. Quia	Because		grapes ?
est	he is	R. Accérfar	I shall be sent for
totus	wholly	brevi	shortly
occupátus	employed	à matre,	by my mother,
in suâ arte.	in his trade.	ut	as
S. Percipit	He gets	spero.	I hope.
majórem	greater	Sed,	But,
fructum	fruit	quæso te,	I pray you,
ex eâ re,	from that thing,	quid	what
ut	as	cogitámus ?	do we think of ?
opínor.	I think.	jam	now
R. Quis	Who	omnes currunt	all run
dúbitat ?	doubts ?	in auditorium.	into the school.
S. Indè	Thence	S. Res	The thing
fit	it comes to pass	benè habet ;	is well ;
ígitur	therefore	currámus & nos,	let us run too,
ut relínquat	that he leaves	nè	lest
omnem curam	all the cure	simus	we be
domésticæ	of his domestic	postremi.	last.

THE
COLLOQUIES
OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A T at!	<i>Aba!</i>	audívi	<i>I heard</i>
ecce nunc	<i>see now</i>	nescio quid	<i>I know not what</i>
estis	<i>you are</i>	de jentáculo.	<i>of breakfast.</i>
capti;	<i>catched;</i>	P. Illud est,	<i>That is it,</i>
non fatémini?	<i>do you not</i>	loquebámur	<i>we did talk</i>
	<i>confess?</i>	de jentáculo	<i>concerning our</i>
P. Certè	<i>Truly</i>		<i>breakfast</i>
fatémur	<i>we confess</i>	matutíno;	<i>this morning</i>
ingénue;	<i>ingenuously;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	famulus	<i>the servant</i>
non dicebámur	<i>we did not say</i>	non dedérat	<i>had not given it</i>
mala verba:	<i>bad words:</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
quæso te,	<i>I pray you</i>	in tẽpore.	<i>in time.</i>
mi Nicolae,	<i>my Nicholas,</i>	O. Puto	<i>I think</i>
noli	<i>do not</i>	id fuisse,	<i>that was it,</i>
notare nos.	<i>set us down.</i>	nec certè	<i>neither certainly</i>
O. Quid	<i>What</i>	est	<i>is it</i>
garriebátis?	<i>did you prate of?</i>	valdè magnum	<i>a very great</i>
			<i>malum,</i>

malum,	evil,	de Testaménto	out of the
nisi quòd	but that		Testament
sunt	they are	quæ	what
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportebit	we must
P. Sed	But	reddere	say
loquebámur	we spoke	mox ;	by and by ;
Latínè.	Latin.	sed	but
O. Audívi,	I heard,	ignósce,	pardon us,
sed	but	precor,	I pray,
non erat	it was not	suavíssime	most sweet
témpus	a time	Nicolæ ;	Nicholas ;
fabulándi ;	for talking ;	erimus	we will be
nam,	for,	posthàc	hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know,	prudentiòres,	more prudent,
hoc pusillum	this little	& faciémus	and will do
témporis	time	nostrum officium	our duty
à meréndâ	after bever	diligentiùs,	more diligently.
debet	ought	O. Si feceritis	If you do
esse	to be	fic,	so,
valdè pretiósus	very precious	præceptor	the master
Nobis,	to us,	amâbit vos	will love you
quum	seeing that	tanquàm	as
sit	it is	minúta sua intestína :	his own
dicátum	dedicated		bowels :
stúdiis ;	to study ;	nonnè vidétis	do you not see
scilicet,	to wit,	quemádmodum	in what sort
ut quisque	that every one	diligat	he loves
præparet	may prepare	bonos	good
se	himself	& studiósos	and studious
diligénter	diligently	púeros ?	boys ?
ad reddénda	to say	nec	neither
ea	those things	amat	does he love them
præceptoribus	to the masters	solùm,	only,
quæ	which	sed etiam	but also
præscripserunt.	they have set us.	laudat	he recommends
Nonnè dico	Do not I say	& præmiolis afficit.	and gives
verum ?	true ?		them little rewards.
P. Certè	Certainly	P. Scimus	We know
dicis	you say	ista	those things
verum ;	true ;	&	and
nos debuissémus	we ought	experimur	experience them
légere	to read	quotidiè.	every day.
simul	together	O. Mementóte	Remember
			ergo,

ergò,	then,	eâ lege,	upon this condition,
& facite	and do	ut	that
promissâ.	what you promise.	caveâtis	you take care
P. Tacébis	Will you conceal	recidere,	of falling into it
hanc	this		again.
culpam	fault	P. Cavébimus,	We will take
ígitur?	then?		care,
O. Tacébo,	I will conceal it,	Christo	Christ
sed	but,	favénte.	favouring,

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

U B I est	Where is	tempus.	time.
tuus frater?	your brother?	N. Nempè	Forsooth,
P. Ivit	He went	quia	because
domum	home	novit	she knows
modò.	just now.	vos esse	that ye are
N. Quid eò?	Why thither?	gulófos.	gluttons.
P. Petítum	To fetch	P. Quómodò	How
nobis	for us	sumus	are we
obfónium.	viñuals.	gulófi?	gluttons?
N. Quid opus	What need	N. Quia	Because
est	is there	fortâsse	perhaps
vobis	to you	dévoratis	you devour
obfónio.	for viñuals	uno convíctu	at one meal
nunc?	now?	quod	what
P. In meréndam.	For our	datum fúerat	had been given
	bever.	in tres.	for three.
N, An non habétis	Have you	P. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
	not	ego dicam	I will tell
in vestrá arcâ?	in your chest?	præceptóri	the master
P. Non.	No.	te vocâre	that you call
N. Quid ita non?	Why not?	nos	us
P. Quia	Because	gulófos.	gluttons.
mater	my mother	N. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
non solet	does not use	ego dicam	I will tell
dare	to give	præceptóri	the master
nobis	us	tuum fratrem	your brother
obfónium,	viñuals,	âgere	to do
nisi	but	nihil âliud	nothing else
in præsens	for the present	quâm	than
			dis-

discurrere. *to run up and down.*P. Atqui *But*non solet *he does not use*prodire, *to go out,*nisi *unless*cum *with*bonâ veniâ *the good leave*præceptoris. *of the master.*N. Atqui *But*fallit *he deceives*præceptorem. *the master.*P. Quomodo *How*fallet *does he deceive*eum? *him?*N. Nam *For*non est *it is not*mens *the mind*præceptoris, *of the master,*ut *that*pródeat *he should go out*ter *thrice*quotidiè. *every day.*P. Sine *Suffer*illum *him*venire, *to come,*vidébis *you shall see*quid *what*respóndeat. *he can answer.*N. Imò, *Nay,*ille videat *let him see*quid *what*respóndeat *he can answer*præceptorí. *to the master.*

COLL. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID *What*mater dedit *did your*tibi *mother give*in meréndam? *to you*M. Vide. *See.*D. Est *It is*caro, *flesh,*sed qualis? *but what sort?*M. Búbula. *Beef.*D. Utrùm est *Whether is it*recens *fresh*an falsa? *or salt?*M. Est búbula *It is beef*salita. *salted.*D. Utrùm est *Whether is it*pinguis *fat*an macra? *or lean?*M. Eho *Ho*inépte, *you simpleton,*nónnè vides *do not you see*esse *that it is*macram? *lean?*D. An non malles *Had you*esse *not rather*vitulinam *that it were*aut vervecinam? *veal*M. U'traque *or mutton?*est bona, *Both*fed *is good,*in omni genere *but*hocína *of all kinds*sapit mihi, *kid*præsértim *retishes to me,*assa. *especially*D. Hem *roasted.*delicátule, *Ho*habés-nè *you dainty fellow,*tam doctum *have you*palátum? *so learned*M. Dico *a palate?*

I speak

ut

ut sentio,	as I think,	qui victitant	who live
enim	VI. for	hircæ pane on barley bread	
non est mentiendum.	we must	solo,	alone,
	not lie.	neque tamen	neither yet
D. Mendaciâ	Lies	ad saturitatem?	to fulness?
absint	be far	D. Non dubito	I doubt not
à nobis,	from us,	esse	that there are
nam sumus	for we are	multos,	many,
fili	the sons	præsertim	especially
Dei,	of God,	tantâ	in so great
& fratres	and the brethren	caritatē	a dearth
Christi,	of Christ,	annonæ.	of victuals.
qui est	who is	M. Itaque	Therefore
veritas ipsa;	truth itself;	quantas	how great
ut ipse,	as he,	grâtias	thanks
loquens	speaking	debemus	ought we
de se,	of himself,	agere	to give
testatur.	witnesseth.	Deo,	to God,
M. Sed	But	in tantâ copiâ	in so great plenty
ad rem;	to the matter;	bonarum rerum?	of good things?
vescor	I feed of	Quas laudes	what praises
quoque	also	debemus	ought we
libenter	freely [heartily	dicere	to say [speak
fuillâ,	pork,	illi?	to him?
asperfâ	sprinkled	D. Magnificè prædicemus	
môdico sale,	with a little salt,	Let us highly extol	
&	and	ejus beneficia	his benefits
benè coctâ.	well boiled.	igitur;	then;
D. O mirificam	O wonderful	atque,	and
grâtiam	favour	interim	in the mean time
Dei!	of God!	precemur	let us pray
qui dat	who gives	ut misereatur	that he would pity
nobis	to us	inopiæ	the want
tot gênera	so many kinds	suorum pauperum.	of his poor.
opsoniorum,	of victuals,	M. U'tinam	I wish
&	and	ipse afficiat	he would move
tam bona.	so good.	corda nostra	our hearts
M. Quot	How many	suo spiritu	by his spirit
pâuperes	poor	pénitus	thoroughly
putas	do you think	ad eam rem.	to that thing.
esse	that there are	D. Ita	So
in hac urbe,	in this city,	precor.	I pray.

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q uid rides?	<i>What do you laugh at?</i>	aliā rem.	<i>another thing.</i>
B. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	A. Quod negōtium habes?	<i>What business have you?</i>
A. Nescis?	<i>Don't you know?</i>	B. Habeo aliquid de rudimentis ediscendum.	<i>I have something of the rudiments to get by heart.</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	A. I'nterim	<i>In the mean time</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	quæris	<i>do you seek</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly.</i>	fabulâri,	<i>to talk,</i>
B. Vocas me stultum	<i>Do you call me a fool</i>	inèptule?	<i>you simpleton?</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	B. Dic mihi,	<i>Tell me,</i>
A. Minimè verò;	<i>No indeed;</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	de stultitiâ in Catōne.	<i>of folly in Cato.</i>
dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ,	<i>I tell you that it is an argument of folly,</i>	A. "Est summa prudentia simulâre stultitiā loco:"	<i>It is the greatest prudence to feign folly in place convenient:</i>
cùm quis ridet & nescit causam ridendi.	<i>when any one laughs and knows not the cause of his laughing.</i>	annon didicisti	<i>have not you learnt</i>
B. Quid est stultitiā?	<i>What is folly?</i>	hoc?	<i>this?</i>
A. Si evólvas Catonem diligenter,	<i>If you turn over Cato diligently,</i>	B. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
invenies istud quod quæris.	<i>you will find that which you want.</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
B. Nunc non habeo meum Catonem,	<i>I have not my Cato,</i>	non recordábar,	<i>I did not remember it.</i>
& volo agere	<i>and I will do</i>	A. Quom̃ eris domi,	<i>When you shall be at home,</i>
		inspice tuum librum.	<i>look upon your book.</i>
		B. O quantas grâtiâs ago tibi!	<i>O how great thanks I give you!</i>
		ego propónam	<i>I will propose</i>
			<i>istam</i>

istam quæstionem	<i>that question</i>	dicam	<i>I will say</i>
alicui	<i>to somebody</i>	nihil ampliùs.	<i>nothing more.</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	A. Sed	<i>But</i>
non poterit	<i>will not be able</i>	meménto	<i>remember</i>
respondére	<i>to answer</i>	id	<i>that</i>
mihi,	<i>me,</i>	quod dixi	<i>which I said</i>
& sic	<i>and so</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
erit	<i>he will be</i>	B. Quid est ?	<i>What is it ?</i>
victus.	<i>conquered.</i>	A. Nè rideas	<i>Laugh not</i>
A. Tace,	<i>Be silent,</i>	unquàm	<i>at any time</i>
puer,	<i>boy,</i>	sine causâ,	<i>without a cause.</i>
tace,	<i>be silent,</i>	B. Sed	<i>But</i>
& stude,	<i>and study,</i>	non est	<i>it is not</i>
nè vâpules.	<i>lest you be whipt.</i>	malum	<i>harm</i>
B. non multùm curo,	<i>I do not much care,</i>	ridére.	<i>to laugh.</i>
ego téneo	<i>I can say</i>	A. Non dico	<i>I don't say</i>
prælectiõnem	<i>my lesson</i>	istud,	<i>that.</i>
ferè.	<i>almost.</i>	B. Quid	<i>What</i>
A. Nisi	<i>Unless</i>	igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
táceas,	<i>you hold your tongue,</i>	A. Est	<i>It is</i>
dicam	<i>I will tell</i>	stultum	<i>foolish</i>
observatóri,	<i>the monitor,</i>	ridére	<i>to laugh</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	sine causâ.	<i>without a cause.</i>
nótâbit te	<i>will set you down</i>	B. Nunc	<i>now</i>
statim.	<i>presently.</i>	intélligo.	<i>I understand.</i>
B. Mane,	<i>Stay,</i>	A. Recordâre	<i>Remember</i>
		sæpè.	<i>often.</i>

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	<i>When</i>	ad me	<i>to me</i>
es	<i>are you</i>	superiõre	<i>the last</i>
profectûrus	<i>to go</i>	hebdómade.	<i>week.</i>
domum ?	<i>home ?</i>	D. Quo die	<i>On what day</i>
B. Cras,	<i>To-morrow,</i>	accepisti	<i>did you receive</i>
Deo juvânte.	<i>God helping.</i>	litteras ?	<i>the letter ?</i>
D. Quis iussit ?	<i>Who order'd ?</i>	B. Die Veneris.	<i>On Friday.</i>
B. Pater.	<i>My father.</i>	D. Quid	<i>What</i>
D. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	literæ continébant	<i>did the letter contain</i>
iussit ?	<i>did he order ?</i>		<i>besides ?</i>
B. Scripsit	<i>He wrote</i>	præterea ?	<i>B. Omnes</i>

B. Omnes	That all	colloquendo by talking together
rectè valere,	are well	Latine in Latin
&	and	
initium	that the beginning	exercēbimus we shall exercise
vindēmiæ	of vintage	nos, ourselves,
fore	will be	& and
proximis	in the next	conferēmus shall confer
diēbus.	day.	unà together

[i. e. shortly.]

D. O fortunatum	O fortunate	
pūerum,	boy,	
qui prósperas	who hasteneth	
vindemitatum!	to the vintage!	

B. Vis	Will you	
dicam	that I tell	
meo patri,	my father,	
ut accérfat	that he may send for	
te?	you?	

D. Quàm gratum	How acceptable a thing	
fāceres	would you do	
mihi!	to me?	

sed	but	
véreor	I am afraid	
ut nolit.	that he will not.	

B. Imò,	Nay,	
gaudebit,	he will be glad,	
tūm	as well	

propter nostram	for our	
conjunctiōem, acquaintance,		
tum verò	as truly	
quia	because	
&	both	

de studiis.	about our studies.
-------------	--------------------

D. Ah!	Ah!
--------	-----

totus exilio	I altogether leap
--------------	-------------------

[i. e. every inch of me,]	
---------------------------	--

gāudio.	for joy.
---------	----------

Amābo te,	I will love thee,
-----------	-------------------

cura	take care of
------	--------------

id,	that,
-----	-------

mi animule.	my dear.
-------------	----------

B. Senties;	You shall find it;
-------------	--------------------

interim	in the mean time
---------	------------------

precemur	let us pray to
----------	----------------

Deum,	God,
-------	------

ut	that
----	------

vertat	he may turn
--------	-------------

nostra dicta,	our words,
---------------	------------

facta,	actions,
--------	----------

& consilia,	and intentions,
-------------	-----------------

in glóriam	to the glory
------------	--------------

fui nōminis.	of his name.
--------------	--------------

D. Mones	You advise
----------	------------

benè,	well,
-------	-------

& certè	and certainly
---------	---------------

expedit	it is expedient
---------	-----------------

facere ita.	to do so.
-------------	-----------

COLL. VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis	Don't you know	inter nos?	among ourselves?
vētītum esse	that it	V. Quidni scirem,	How should
	is forbidden		I but know,
loqui	to speak	cūm	when
submīssē	softly	præceptor	the master
			inculcet

inculcet	<i>inculcates</i>	agnóverit	<i>shall have acknow-</i>
nobis	<i>to us</i>		<i>ledged</i>
causas	<i>the causes</i>	delictum,	<i>his fault,</i>
ejus rei	<i>of that thing</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
tam sæpè ?	<i>so often ?</i>	ne sit	<i>it be not</i>
P. Cur	<i>Why.</i>	tale factum	<i>such a fact</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	quod	<i>as</i>
faciébas	<i>did you do</i>	interdictum sit	<i>is forbidden</i>
contra	<i>the contrary</i>	verbo	<i>by the word</i>
modò ?	<i>just now ?</i>	Dei.	<i>of God.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	P. Nonnè præceptum est	<i>Is</i>
Isaias	<i>Isaiab</i>		<i>it not commanded</i>
cœperat	<i>began</i>	à Deo	<i>by God</i>
álloqui me	<i>to speak to me</i>	ut obediámus	<i>that we obey</i>
ita.	<i>so.</i>	paréntibus ?	<i>our parents ?</i>
P. Quid tum ?	<i>What then ?</i>	V. Illud est	<i>That is</i>
debuisti	<i>you ought</i>	quintum	<i>the fifth</i>
admonére	<i>to have admonish'd</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
illum,	<i>him,</i>	Decalogi.	<i>of the Decalogue.</i>
non	<i>not</i>	P. Atqui,	<i>But,</i>
imitari.	<i>to have imitated him.</i>	ut habémus	<i>as we have it</i>
V. Débui,	<i>I ought,</i>	in catechísimo,	<i>in our catechism,</i>
sed tum	<i>but then</i>	istud	<i>that</i>
non venit	<i>it did not come</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
in mentem.	<i>into my mind.</i>	patet	<i>extends</i>
P. Sed	<i>But</i>	látius :	<i>farther :</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
es	<i>you are</i>	sub nómine	<i>under the name</i>
notándus.	<i>to be set down.</i>	paréntum	<i>of parents</i>
V. Mínimè verò,	<i>Not indeed,</i>	compléctitur	<i>it comprehends</i>
nisi	<i>unless</i>	præceptóres,	<i>masters,</i>
vis esse	<i>you will be</i>	magistrátus,	<i>magistrates,</i>
sevérior	<i>more severe</i>	& déniquè	<i>and finally</i>
præceptóre	<i>than the master</i>	omnes	<i>all</i>
ipso.	<i>himself.</i>	quibus	<i>to whom</i>
P. Dic mihi	<i>Tell me</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
causam.	<i>the reason.</i>	subjécit nos.	<i>hath subjected us.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	V. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	non nego	<i>I do not deny</i>
vetat	<i>forbids</i>	esse vera	<i>those things to be</i>
quémpiam	<i>any one</i>		<i>true</i>
notári,	<i>to be set down,</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	narras,	<i>you say,</i>
sponte	<i>voluntarily</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
			<i>malo</i>

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
consulere	<i>consult</i>	æquum?	<i>fair;</i>
præceptorem,	<i>the master,</i>	memineris	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
disputare	<i>dispute</i>	admonere præceptorem,	<i>to</i>
te-cum,	<i>with thee,</i>	put the master in mind,	
alióqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
induceres	<i>you would lead</i>	exiget	<i>he shall demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis.	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	V. Nè putes	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblitúrum,	<i>about to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præfertim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cùm	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>	ágitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

COLL. VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quando	<i>When</i>	si venerit	<i>if he come</i>
expéctas	<i>do you expect</i>	bené nummátus.	<i>well money'd.</i>
réditum	<i>the return</i>	C. Reddes	<i>Will you restore</i>
patris?	<i>of your father?</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
D. Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mútuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	tunc?	<i>then?</i>
hinc.	<i>from hence.</i>	D. Non est	<i>There is not</i>
C. Quí	<i>How</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
scis	<i>know you</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt,</i>
diem?	<i>the day?</i>	quin si	<i>but if</i>
D. Pater	<i>My father</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	ámplius,	<i>more,</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>	not only restore	
C. Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>	mútuum,	<i>what I borrow'd,</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
ditabit	<i>will enrich</i>	réferam	<i>will return</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	grátiam.	<i>the favour.</i>
D. Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	C. Quómodó?	<i>How?</i>
dítior	<i>richer</i>	D. Dabo mútuam	<i>I will</i>
Cræso,	<i>than Cræsus,</i>	lend you	
		pecúniám	

pecúniā	money	omināri	bode
vicissim.	again.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit, There will	be no need,	tibi.	to thee.
ut spero.	as I hope.	C. Quicquid	Whatever
D. At	But	hómīnes	men
nescis	you know not	ominéntur,	may forebode,
quid possit	what may	Deus tenet	God holds
accidere.	happen.	clavum.	the helm.
C. Tempus	Time	D. Sed quid	But why
est	is	cessāmus	do we delay
brevíssimum.	very short.	recipere	to receive [to get]
D. Non dico,	I do not say,	nos	us
ed;	therefore,	in	into
quod	that	auditorium?	the school?
velim	I would	C. A'dmones	Thou advise
		opportúnē.	seasonably.

C O L L. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nē	Do you write	mélius.	better.
seriō,	in earnest,	M. Quī	How
an	or	fit,	comes it to pass,
tu inéptis? do you play the fool?		igitur,	then,
P. E'quidem	Truly	ut scribas	that you write
scribo	I write	nunc	now
seriō,	in earnest,	tam malē?	so badly?
nam	for	P. Adjumēta	The helps
cur	why	scribēdi	of writing
abúterēr	should I abuse	benē	well
meo tēpore?	my time?	desunt	are wanting
sed cur	but why	mihi.	to me.
tu rogas	do you ask	M. Quæ tandem?	What I
stud?	that?		pray you?
M. Quia	Because	P. Bona charta,	Good paper,
vidi	I have seen	bonum arramētum,	good ink,
aliquandō	some times	&	and
quod	that	bona penna,	a good pen;
scriberes	you write	nam	for
benē.	well.	hæc	this
P. Scribo	I write	mea charta,	my paper,
intērdūm	sometimes	ut vides,	as you see,
			prófluít

prófluit	<i>sinks</i>	M. Ego volo	<i>that I will</i>
miserè,	<i>miserably,</i>	juvare te	<i>help you</i>
arramentum	<i>my ink</i>	interea.	<i>in the mean time.</i>
est aquosum	<i>is waterish</i>	P. Siquidem	<i>If indeed</i>
& subábidum,	<i>and whitish,</i>	potes	<i>you can do</i>
penna	<i>my pen</i>	id;	<i>that,</i>
mollis	<i>soft</i>	affeceris	<i>you will oblige</i>
& malè	<i>and badly,</i>	me	<i>me</i>
parata.	<i>made.</i>	magno	<i>with a great</i>
M. Cur	<i>Why</i>	beneficio.	<i>kindness.</i>
non providisti	<i>did you not</i>	M. A'ccipe	<i>Take</i>
	<i>provide</i>	hos	<i>these</i>
omnia ista	<i>all these things</i>	sex asses	<i>six asses</i>
matùrè.	<i>in time.</i>	mutuò	<i>horrore</i>
P. Pecúnia	<i>Money</i>	ad amendam	<i>to buy</i>
déerat	<i>was wanting</i>	chartam	<i>paper</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	& cætera	<i>and the other things</i>
& étiam nunc	<i>and even now</i>	comparenda.	<i>to be procured.</i>
deest.	<i>is wanting.</i>	P. Quàm verè	<i>How truly</i>
M. Incidisti	<i>You have fallen</i>	illud dictum est,	<i>was that said,</i>
in illud	<i>upon that</i>	'Amicus certus'	<i>A sure friend</i>
vulgare	<i>common</i>	cérnitur	<i>is true</i>
proverbium,	<i>proverb,</i>	incertà	<i>in a doubtful</i>
'O'mnià	<i>'All things</i>	re!'	<i>matter!</i>
desunt	<i>are wanting</i>	sed quid	<i>but what</i>
illi,	<i>to him,</i>	impellit	<i>moveth</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	te	<i>the</i>
pecúnia	<i>money</i>	ut	<i>the</i>
deest.'	<i>is wanting.'</i>	fácias	<i>thou shouldst</i>
P. Sic ágitur	<i>So it fareth</i>	tam benignè	<i>so kindly</i>
me-cum.	<i>with me.</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
W. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	ultro?	<i>of thy own accord</i>
speras	<i>do you hope</i>	M. Illa charitas	<i>That love</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	Dei,	<i>of God</i>
acceptúrum?	<i>shall receive?</i>	quæ,	<i>which</i>
P. Meus pater	<i>My father</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
est	<i>is</i>	Paulus ait,	<i>Paul says</i>
missurus	<i>about to send</i>	effusa est	<i>is shed abroad</i>
ad me,	<i>to me,</i>	in	<i>in</i>
aut ípsemet	<i>or himself</i>	nostris córdibus.	<i>our hearts</i>
venturus	<i>to come</i>	P. Vis	<i>That for</i>
in próximo	<i>on the next</i>	divíni Spíritus	<i>of that divine</i>
mercátu.	<i>market-day.</i>		<i>Spirit</i>

SECOND BOOK *continued.*

97

est mira,	<i>is wonderful,</i>	tantum	<i>only</i>
qui est	<i>who is</i>	redde	<i>restore</i>
autor	<i>the author</i>	mutuum.	<i>what is lent,</i>
ejus	<i>of that</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
charitatis ;	<i>charity ;</i>	erit	<i>it shall be</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	commodum	<i>convenient</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	tibi.	<i>for you.</i>
cogitandum est mihi	<i>I must think how</i>	P. Reddam,	<i>I shall restore it,</i>
quomodo	<i>how</i>	ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>
referam	<i>I may make</i>	propediem.	<i>forthwith.</i>
tibi	<i>you</i>	M. Eamus	<i>Let us go</i>
gratiam.	<i>a requital.</i>	ad precationem,	<i>to prayer,</i>
M. Est	<i>It is</i>	ne	<i>lest</i>
parva res,	<i>a small thing,</i>	notemur.	<i>we be set down.</i>
omitte	<i>lay aside</i>	P. Adde	<i>Add</i>
istam	<i>that</i>	unum,	<i>one thing.</i>
cogitationem,	<i>thought,</i>	si placet.	<i>if you please.</i>
ne	<i>lest</i>	M. Quid est ?	<i>What is it ?</i>
impediat	<i>it may hinder</i>	P. Ne	<i>Let</i>
te	<i>you</i>	mittamur	<i>we be sent</i>
quominus dormias	<i>that you may not sleep</i>	incenati	<i>supperless</i>
in utramvis	<i>on either</i>	cubitus	<i>to bed</i>
aurem :	<i>ear :</i>	hodie.	<i>to-day.</i>
		M. Ha, ha, he.	<i>Ha, ha, he.</i>

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

Q uotâ horâ	<i>At what hour</i>	V. Non ivisti	<i>Did not you go</i>
surrexisti	<i>did you rise</i>	excitatum	<i>to call up</i>
hodie ?	<i>to-day ?</i>	illos ?	<i>them ?</i>
S. Paulò	<i>A little</i>	S. Non ivi.	<i>I did not go.</i>
ante quintam.	<i>before five.</i>	V. Quàmobrèm ?	<i>What for ?</i>
V. Quis	<i>Who</i>	S. Nescio,	<i>I know not,</i>
expergescit	<i>awaked</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
te ?	<i>you ?</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
S. Nemo.	<i>Nobody.</i>	non putabam	<i>I did not think</i>
V. An cæteri surrexerunt		illud	<i>that</i>
am ?	<i>Have the rest risen already ?</i>	pertinere	<i>to belong</i>
S. Nondum	<i>Not yet.</i>	ad me.	<i>to me.</i>
	<i>F</i>	V. An non illi	<i>Do not they</i>
		excitant	<i>excitant</i>

éxcitant	call up	ut decet	as becom
te	you	Christiánum ;	a Christian ;
intérdùm ?	sometimes ?	postrémo	lastly
S. Imo,	Yes,	ré tuli	I betok
sapissimè.	very often.	me	myself
V. Debúisti	You should	ad quotidiana	to my daily
igitur	then	studia.	studies.
facere	do	V. Si pergis	If you go on
similitèr.	the like.	sic	so
S. Débui,	I ought,	facere,	to do,
fateor.	I confess.	nè dúbites	doubt not
V. Meménto,	Remember,	quin	but
igitur,	then,	Deus	God
ut fácias	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthàc.	hereafter.	tua studia.	your studies.
S. Memínero, I	will remember,	S. Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvante.	God willing.	me	me
V. Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhuc	hitherto
fecísti	have you done	pro ejus benignitáte,	out of
ex quo	since	nec	his kindness,
surrexísti	you rose	derelinquet	will he leave
è lecto ?	out of bed ?	me,	me,
S. Primùm	First	ut spero.	as I hope
precátus sum	I prayed to	V. Lóqueris	You speak
cœléstem	the heavenly	rectè ;	rightly ;
Patrem,	Father,	nec	neither
flexís génibus,	on my bended	ille frustrábit	will be frustrate
in nómine	knees,	tuam spem.	your hope
Filii ejus	in the name	S. Superióre	The last
nostri Domini	of his Son,	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	our Lord	dídici	I learn
V. Benè factum,	Jesus Christ.	in Catóne,	in Caton
quid	Well done,	Retine	Retain
postea ?	what	spem,	hope
S. Deíndè	afterwards ?	spes una	hope alone
ornavi	Then	nec relínquit	does not leave
me,	I dressed	hóminem	a man
&	myself,	morte.	in death
curávi	and	V. Fecísti	You have done
meum corpus	took care of	benè	well
mediócritèr,	my body	quòd	that
	indifferently,		retinuerit

retinueris, you have retain'd it,	studium	the study
nam	literarum.	of letters.
est	S. Ego	I
egregia	prosequar,	shall follow.
sententia,	ut spero,	as I hope.
& digna	dummodò	so that
Christiano	Deus ipse	God himself
homine.	det	may give
S. Atqui	meo patri	my father
autor	longiorem	a longer
ejus libri	vitam.	life.
non fuit	V. Precare	Pray
Christianus.	diligenter,	diligently,
V. Non fuit,	&	and
est-	ex animo,	from your soul,
certa res.	ut illud	that that thing
S. Unde	contingat.	may happen.
igitur	S. Precor	I pray for
sumpsit	id	that
tot pulchras	quotidiè	every day
sententias?	sapè.	often.
V. Máximè	V. Dominus	The Lord
ex ethnicis	Deus	God
philosophis;	det tibi	give you
nam	perseverantiám	perseverance
& ipsi,	in omni	in every
illuminati	bono opere.	good work.
divino	S. Precor	I pray
Spiritu,	tibi	for you
dixerunt	idem	the same thing
plurima	quod	that
quæ sunt	optas	you wish
consentanea	mihi,	to me,
verbo	& ago	and I give you
Dei;	grátias	thanks
quod	quòd	that
tu quoque	monueris you have admonished	me
poteris videre	me.	me
aliquando	tam	so
prosequere if you shall follow	fraternè.	brotherly.

COLL. X.

RUFUS CASTRENS.

Q Uando	<i>When</i>	ficcine contémnis	<i>do you so</i>
rêpetes	<i>will you return to</i>		<i>despise</i>
ludum literarum?	<i>the school?</i>	rem	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	inæstimabilem?	<i>inestimable?</i>
R. Cur	<i>Why</i>	C. Quid	<i>Why</i>
non admones patrem	<i>don't</i>	tu exclamas	<i>do you cry out</i>
you put your father in mind		fic?	<i>so?</i>
de hâc re?	<i>of this thing?</i>	undè	<i>for what</i>
C. Quid	<i>What</i>	videor	<i>do I seem</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	miser	<i>miserable</i>
me curâre?	<i>that I care?</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
R. Admodum	<i>Very</i>	R. Amice,	<i>O friend,</i>
parum,	<i>little,</i>	nulla-injûria	<i>no injury</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	orta est	<i>both arisen</i>
C. Profestò	<i>Truly</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
dicis	<i>you say</i>	à me:	<i>from me:</i>
verum.	<i>true.</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
R. Est	<i>It is</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I said</i>
fatis signi	<i>sign enough</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	non est	<i>is not</i>
non amâre	<i>do not love</i>	convitium,	<i>a reproach,</i>
litas.	<i>learning.</i>	nè tu recipias	<i>do not you</i>
C. Scio	<i>I understand</i>		<i>take it</i>
legere,	<i>to read,</i>	in malem partem; in evil part;	
scribere,	<i>to write,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
loqui Latine	<i>to speak Latin</i>	misereor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
mediocriter;	<i>indifferently;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	contémnis	<i>you contemn</i>
opus est mihi	<i>need have I</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
tantâ sciëntiâ?	<i>of so much</i>	parit	<i>produceth</i>
	<i>knowledge?</i>	felicitatem.	<i>happiness.</i>
scio plura	<i>I know more</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
tres	<i>three</i>	& voluptas,	<i>and pleasure,</i>
Papistici	<i>Papish</i>	pariunt	<i>produce</i>
sacerdotes.	<i>priests.</i>	felicitatem.	<i>happiness.</i>
R. O miserum	<i>O miserable</i>	R. Imò,	<i>Not</i>
adolescëntem!	<i>youth</i>	illa	<i>those things</i>
		fuerunt	<i>were</i>

fuérunt	have been	concionári	preach
exitio	destruction	igitur,	then,
multis ;	to many ;	ut video.	as I see.
tametsi	although	R. Utinam	I wish
divitiæ	riches	audivisses	you have heard
sunt	are	divinas	godly
donum	the gift	conciónes	sermons
Dei,	of God,	diligénter.	diligently.
nec nocent	nor do hurt	C. Hem	Oh
nisi iis	unless to those	obtundis	you tire
qui	who	me ;	me ;
abutuntur.	abuse them.	nunquid vis	would you anything
Verum	But	aliud ?	else ?
enimverò	indeed	R. Ut Deus	That God
est	there is	det	may give
nulla possessio	no possession	tibi	to you
hóminis	of man	bonam	a good
pretiosior	more precious	mentem.	mind.
quàm virtus	than virtue	C. Fortasse	Perhays
&	and	est tibi	there is to you
cognitio	the knowledge	magis opus	more need
honestarum	of honest	eà	of that
rerum.	things.	quàm mihi.	than to me.
C. Vis	You will	Vale.	Farewel,

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

E ugè ?	O brave !	A. Est-nè	Is he
audivi	I have heard	dives ?	rich ?
tuam sorórem	that your sister	D. Sic	So
nupsisse.	is married.	habétur,	be is accounted,
D. Audisti	You have heard	sed tamen	but yet
verum.	the truth.	mens pater	my father
A. Quis est	Who is	facit	values
maritus ejus ?	her husband ?	hæc	these things
D. Quidam	A certain	longè pluris :	far more :
civis	citizen	primum	first
Lugdunénsis,	of Lyons,	quòd sit	that he is
progénitus	born	bené morátus	a well-behaved
honestis	of honest	adoléscens ;	young man ;
parentibus.	parents.	deindè,	then,
		F 3	audq

quòd sit	that he is	atque	and
non solum	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	to give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	to the same God
amantissimus	a very great lover	immortales	immortal
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum ;	learning ;	A. Credo	I believe
denique	lastly	facturam	she will do
quòd sit	that he is	illud.	that.
verus cultor	a true worshipper	D. Ita	So
Dei,	of God,	spero	I hope
&	and	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christianæ	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structed
A. Narras	You tell	à parentibus	by her parents
mihi	to me	in Christianâ	in the Christian
egregios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescèntis.	of the young man.	domestica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	business
sororem,	sister,	revocant	call
quæ	who	me	me
nacta est	has got	aliô ;	another way ;
talem virum	such a husband	ergo	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewel,
Dei !	of God !	mi Antoni.	my Anthony.
D. Dixeris	You might call her	A. Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewel,
sanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D. Nunquid vis ?	Would you
siquidem	if		have any thing ?
sic agnoscit	she so acknowledges	A. Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would say
perpetuò,	perpetually	plurimam	very much
ut	that	salutem	health
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	in my words
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours,
profectum esse	that it proceeded	præcipuè	especially
ex bonitate	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matri-que,	and mother

&	and	hoc faustum	upon this happy
ipſi novæ nuptæ:	the new-	conjūgium.	wedding.
	married woman:	D. Ego verò	I indeed
&	and	faciam id,	will do it,
me	that I	& quidem	and indeed
gratulāre illi	congratulate her	libentiffimè.	very willingly.

C O L L. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

C ur rides	Why	ut	as
ſolus?	do you laugh	audivi	I have heard
B. Quid	alone?	ſæpè,	often,
refert	What	aut eſt	either is
tuâ?	does it concern	ſtultus,	a fool,
E. Quia	you?	aut cõgitat	or thinks
fortâſſe	Because	âliquid mali.	ſome miſchief.
rides	perhaps	B. Nẽſcio	I know not
mẽ.	you laugh at	cujus	whoſe
B. Unde	me.	ſentẽtia	ſaying
orta eſt	Whence	iſta ſit,	that is,
iſta ſuſpicio	both ariſen	ſed	but
tibi?	that ſuſpicion	cujuscũque	whoſeſoever
E. Quia	to thee?	ſit,	it is,
eſ malus.	Because	non eſt	it is not
B. Omnes ſumus	you are bad.	perpẽtũd	always
mali	We are all	vera;	true;
quidem,	bad	tamen	yet
at ego	indeed,	accipio	I take
non ſum	but I	tuam	your
pejor te.	am not	admonitionem	admonition
Nemo ridet	worſe than you.	in bonam partem,	in good part,
igitur	Does nobody laugh	&	and
nifi	then	mõneo	I admoniſh
irrideat	unless	te	you
âliquem?	he laughs at	viciffim, [in turn]	again,
E. Non intẽllico	ſomebody?	ut cãveas	that you beware
ſic,	I don't mean	eſſe	of being
ſed	ſo,	ſuſpiciõſus,	ſuſpicious,
qui ridet	but	nam	for
ſolus,	he that laughs	mors eſt	death is
	alone,	aptiffima	the fitteſt
		F 4	timidia

timidis	for the timorous	E. Mémini,	I remember,
&	and	boni consulo	I take in good
suspiciosus,	the suspicious,		part
ut est	as it is	tamen	nevertheless
in nostro	in our	tuam	your
morali carmine.	moral verse.	admonitionem.	admonition.

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q UID ais	What say you	quam	which
de scalpello	of the pen-	reliqueram	I had left
	knife	imprudenter	imprudently
quod	which	apertam.	open.
emeram	I bought	R. Quomodo	How
tibi	for you	recuperasti?	did you recover it?
nudiustertius?	the other day?	L. Affixeram	I fixed
est-ne	is it	chartulam	a note
satis bonum?	good enough?	statim	forthwith
L. Imò verò	Yes indeed	valvis	to the gates
est	it is	templi;	of the church;
optimum,	very good,	post prandium	after dinner
sed	but	quidam puer	a certain boy
me miserum!	woe's me?	sextæ classis	of the sixth form
parum absuit	it wanted but a	retulit	brought it again
	little	mihi.	to me.
quin	but	R. Utinam	I wish
perdidderam.	I had lost it.	omnes essent	all were
R. Eho!	How!	tam fideles,	so faithful,
quid ais,	what say you,	qui repériunt	who find
quomodo	how	amissas res.	lost things.
id accidit?	happened that?	L. Profecto	Truly
L. Cum	When	sunt pauci	there are few
redirem	I was returning	qui	who
foris,	from abroad,	restituent,	will restore,
exciderat	it dropt	si modò	if so be that
mihi	from me	sit	it is
in vico.	in the street.	res	a thing
R. Undè	Whence	alicujus pretii.	of any price.
exciderat?	dropt it?	R. Et tamen	And yet
L. E meâ	Out of my	id	that
theçâ,	sheath,	præcipitur	is commanded
			nominatim

nominatim	<i>expressly</i>	eum	<i>him</i>
verbo	<i>by the word</i>	præterea,	<i>besides,</i>
Dei.	<i>of God.</i>	&	<i>and</i>
L. Quidni?	<i>What else?</i>	admonui	<i>admonish'd him</i>
nam est	<i>for it is</i>	paucis	<i>in few words</i>
species	<i>a kind</i>	idem	<i>that the same</i>
furti,	<i>of theft,</i>	esse faciendum	<i>should be done</i>
si quis	<i>if any one</i>	semper.	<i>always.</i>
retineat	<i>keep</i>	R. Fecisti	<i>You have done</i>
alienam rem	<i>another's thing</i>	recte,	<i>well,</i>
inventam,	<i>found,</i>	enim sic	<i>for so</i>
modò	<i>if so be</i>	reddet	<i>he will restore</i>
sciat	<i>he knows</i>	libentius	<i>more willingly</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	alias,	<i>another time,</i>
sit	<i>it is</i>	si	<i>if</i>
reddenda.	<i>to be restored.</i>	quid repererit:	<i>he find any-</i>
R. At	<i>But</i>	thing:	
plerique	<i>most people</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
putant	<i>think</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
se possidere	<i>that they possess</i>	si	<i>if</i>
jure	<i>by right</i>	perdidisses?	<i>you had lost it?</i>
quicquid	<i>whatsoever</i>	L. Tulissem	<i>I should have</i>
invenerint	<i>they find</i>	borne it	
amissum.	<i>that is lost</i>	æquo animo,	<i>with a patient</i>
L. Illi errant	<i>They mistake</i>	mind,	
quidem	<i>indeed</i>	&	<i>and</i>
gravissimè.	<i>very grievously</i>	emisses	<i>you should have bought</i>
R. Verùm,	<i>But,</i>	mihi	<i>for me</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	aliud.	<i>another.</i>
redeamus	<i>we may return</i>	R. Ita-nè tulisses	<i>Would you</i>
ad sermonem	<i>to the discourse</i>	so have borne it	
inceptum,	<i>begun,</i>	æquo animo?	<i>with an equal</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	[even] mind?	
dedisti	<i>did you give</i>	L. Certè	<i>Verily</i>
püero	<i>the boy</i>	non sine	<i>not without</i>
qui invenerat	<i>who had found</i>	aliquâ moléstia.	<i>some trouble.</i>
tuum	<i>your</i>	R. Non	<i>Not</i>
scalpèllum?	<i>penknife?</i>	æquo animo	<i>with a contented</i>
L. Dedi	<i>I gave him</i>	mind	
textantem,	<i>a double,</i>	igitur;	<i>then;</i>
& aliquot	<i>and some</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
avces juglândes;	<i>walnuts;</i>	nolo	<i>I will not</i>
audavi	<i>I commanded</i>	urgere te	<i>urge you</i>
		F 5	<i>arctius.</i>

arctius.	too closely.	& sæpè	and often
L. Non sumus.	We are not	à concionatõribus,	from the
theologi.	divines.		preachers,
R. Quid ergo?	What then?	ministris	the ministers
L. Grammaticuli.	Little	divini	of the divine
	Grammarians.	verbi.	word.
R. Et	And	L. Vide	See
imperiti	unskilful ones	quantum	how much
quidem.	indeed.	amissio	the losing
L. Debemus	We ought	mei scalpelli	of my penknife
precari	to pray to	profuerit	both profited
Deum	God	nobis.	us.
tantò	so much	R. Grátulor	I congratulate
diligentiùs, the more	diligently,	tibi	you
ut	that	dupliciter	doubly
liberet	he would free	ob eam rem; for that thing;	
nos	us	primum	first
per suum	by his	quòd emerim	that I bought it
evangélium	gospel	rectè	well
ab tenebris	from the darkness	tibi,	for you,
ignorantiæ,	of ignorance,	deindè	and then
in quibus	in which	quòd	that
&	both	recuperaveris	you recover'd it
versati sumus, we have lived,		amissum.	being lost.
& adhuc	and yet	L. Hábeo tibi	I give you
versamur.	do live.	grátiam,	thanks,
R. Faciémus	We shall do	mi Rolande.	my Rowland.
id	that	R. Quin	But
verò,	indeed,	fit	let there be
si pareámus	if we obey	laus	praise
sanctis	the holy	nostro	to our
admonitiõnibus	admonitions	cœlésti	heavenly
quas	which	Patri,	Father,
audimus	we hear	& actio	and giving
quotidie	daily	gratiarum.	of thanks.
à præceptore, from the master,		L. Amen.	Amen.

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

N on videris <i>You don't seem</i>	ad scribendum. <i>for writing.</i>
mihi <i>to me</i>	M. Undè <i>How</i>
nimis occupátus. <i>over busy.</i>	nôsti <i>know you</i>
C. Mediócritér. <i>Indifferently.</i>	id? <i>that?</i>
M. Quid si <i>What if</i>	C. Quia <i>Because</i>
exácuas <i>you make</i>	sunt <i>they are</i>
mihi <i>for me</i>	amplo <i>of a large</i>
duas <i>two</i>	caule, <i>barrel,</i>
aut tres <i>or three</i>	firmitate <i>firm</i>
pennas? <i>pens?</i>	& nitido; <i>and shining;</i>
C. Sit <i>Let it be</i>	nam <i>for</i>
fatis <i>enough</i>	molles <i>soft ones</i>
tibi; <i>for you,</i>	& <i>and</i>
si <i>if</i>	quæ habent <i>those that have</i>
acúero <i>I shall make</i>	breviárem <i>a shorter</i>
unam <i>one</i>	caulem, <i>barrel,</i>
in præsentia. <i>for the present.</i>	sunt <i>are</i>
Sunt-nè <i>Are they</i>	parum útiles <i>little useful</i>
novæ? <i>new?</i>	ad scribendum. <i>for writing.</i>
M. Novæ <i>New</i>	M. Gáudeo <i>I am glad</i>
quidem, <i>indeed,</i>	me emísse <i>that I bought them</i>
sed parátæ <i>but prepared</i>	utiliter. <i>[profitably] well.</i>
usque dum acuántur: <i>for the</i>	C. Non <i>Not</i>
<i>making:</i>	abs re; <i>without reason;</i>
jam enim <i>for already</i>	sed <i>but</i>
lævigávi, <i>I have scraped</i>	quanti? <i>for what?</i>
<i>[smoothed] them,</i>	M. Dedi <i>I gave</i>
<i>I have cut off</i>	duos quadrántes <i>two farthings</i>
<i>the tail,</i>	pro <i>for</i>
<i>[i. e. the top,]</i>	his tribus. <i>these three.</i>
detráxi <i>I have pulled off</i>	C. Pretium <i>The price</i>
plúmulas. <i>the little feathers.</i>	est vile <i>is cheap</i>
C. Osténde: <i>Show me them:</i>	pro bonitáte <i>for the goodness</i>
profecto <i>truly</i>	rei: <i>of the thing.</i>
sunt <i>they are</i>	de quo <i>of whom</i>
óptimæ, <i>very good,</i>	emísi? <i>did you buy them?</i>
& <i>and</i>	M. De quodam <i>Of a certain</i>
aptíssimæ <i>very fit</i>	circumforáneo. <i>pedlar.</i>
	F 6 <i>C. Mer</i>

10 The COLLOQUIES of the

â Mercatôres	The tradesmen	paulò longiôri	of a little longer
âstri-ôppidi	of our town	spâtio.	[space] or time.
vendunt	do sell	C. Illud ergò	That then
mùlto pluris.	much dearer.	fiet	shall be done
M. Et tamen	And yet	in cubículo,	in the chamber,
audent	they dare	si quando	if at any time
dicere	to say	velis	you will
interdum,	sometimes,	invisere me.	visit me.
constare	that they cost	M. Quo	At what
sibi	them	têmpore?	time?
pluris	more	C. Post	After
quàm	than	missionem	the dismissing
vendunt.	they sell for.	scholæ;	of school;
C. Ea est	That is	hoc est,	that is
ferè	commonly	horâ nonâ	at nine o'clock
consuetúdo	the custom	matutinâ,	in the morning,
mercatorum;	of tradesmen;	vel quartâ	or four
nam proficiunt	for they profit	pomeridiânâ.	in the afternoon.
nihil,	nothing,	Nunc	Now
nisi mentiântur	unless they lie	habes	you have
âdmodum,	much,	duas pennas	two pens
ut	as	rectè	well
Cicero ait.	Cicero says.	accommodâtas	fitted
M. Sed agè,	But come,	in tuum usum,	for your use,
nè rémorer	that I may not	ni	unless
te	binder	fallor;	I am mistaken;
diûtius,	you	servâbis	you will keep
agémus	any longer,	hanc tertiâ	this third
id quod	let us do	tibi,	for yourself,
instat.	that which	in	against
C. Expediéro	is in hand.	âliquid tempus,	another time,
citò;	I shall dispatch	integram.	whole [not used.]
âspice me	soon;	M. A'ccipe	Take it
diligenter,	look at me	tibi,	for yourself,
ut discas	diligently,	si placet.	if you please,
aliquândo.	that you may learn	C. Quin	But
M. Aspicio	sometime.	serva	keep it
inténtis	I look	tibi,	for yourself,
ôculis;	with intent	multæ satis	many enough
sed	yes;	adferúntur	are brought
opus esset	But	mihi	to me
mihi	there would be need	domo.	from home.
	for me	M. Ago	I give
			tibi

ha
B.
cu
sen
qu
hab
M.
tant
B. C
igitu
M. U
assem
B. V
dare
mihi
M. E
B. In
ûsum
M. Ad
charta
B. Rec
tibi
hodiè.

tibi
quantas grátias *all the thanks*
possum. *I am able.*
Vale. *Farewel.*
C. Deus conservet *may God keep*
te *thee*
incólumem. *safe.*
Sed *But*
heus, *bark you,*
nè parcas *do not spare*
unquam *at any time*
meo labóri. *my labour.*

M. Tu quòque *You also*
utere *use*
& me *both me*
& *and*
meis rebus *my things*
vicísim, *in turn,*
si *if*
quid opus fuerit. *there should*
be any need.
Vale *Farewel*
iterùm. *again.*

C O L L. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Quantum
pecúniæ
habes ?

How much
money
have you ?

B. Assen-
cum
semísse :

A penny
with
a halfpenny :

quantum
habes tu ?

how much
have you ?

M. Non
tantum.

Not
so much.

B. Quantum
ígitur ?

How much
then ?

M. U'nicum
assen.

One
penny.

B. Vis

Will you

dare mútuð
mihi ?

lend it
to me ?

M. Est mihi opus.

I have

B. In quem
úsus ?

need of it.
For what
use ?

M. Ad eméndam
chartam.

To buy
paper.

B. Reddam
tibi

I will restore it
to you

hódie.

to-day

M. Addendum fuit *You should*
have added

Deo juvante. *God helping.*

B. Sic *So*
præceptor *the master*
docet *teaches*

ex verbo *out of the word*
Dei, *of God,*

sed *but*
non possum *I cannot*

assuésce. *use myself to it.*

M. Fac *See*
assuésce. *you do use yourself.*

B. Quómodò *How*
id fiet ? *shall that be done ?*

M. Si cógites *If you consider*
sæpè *often*

nos *that we*
sic pendere *so depend*

à Deo, *upon God,*
ut possumus *that we can do*

nihil *nothing*
sine *without*

ejus auxílio. *his help.*

B. Das *You give*
mihi *to me*
bonum

bonum	good	émere,	to buy it,
consílium.	counsel.	quia	because
M. Quále	Such as	indicat	he offers it
velim	I would	viliùs	cheaper
dari	to be given	quàm	than
mihi.	to me.	noster	our
B. Sed,	But,	bibliopóla.	bookseller.
ut	that	M. Accipe ;	Take it ;
redeâmus	we may return	sed,	but,
ad propósitum,	to our purpose,	quæso,	I pray,
dabis mútuò	will you lend	undè	how
istum assem ?	that penny ?	reddes	will you restore it
M. Miror	I wonder	tam citò ?	so soon ?
te pétère	that you ask	B. A cænà	After supper
mútuò,	to borrow,	ibo	I will go
qui habes	who have	domum,	home,
plus	more	ut	that
quàm ego.	than I.	petam	I may ask it
B. Est	There is	à matre.	of my mother.
quidam	a certain	M. Quid si	What if
scholásticus	scholar	nollet	she should be unwilling
tránsiens	passing	dare	to give it
hàc,	this way,	tibi ?	to you ?
qui osténtat	who offers	B. Non cunctábitur,	She will
librum	a book		not delay,
venálem.	to sell.	cum	when
M. Quid tum ?	What then ?	osténdero	I shall have shewn
B. Cupiébam	I desired	librum.	the book.

COLL. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Quot annos	How many	non habeo	I have not
habes ?	years	tot.	so many years.
[i. e. how old are you ?]	have you ?	E. Quot	How many
E. Trédecim,	Thirteen,	ígitur ?	then ?
ut	as	M. Unus	One
accépi	I have heard	deest.	is wanting.
à matre.	from my mother.	E. Sunt	There are
Tu véro ? But how old are you ?		ergò	therefore
M. E'quidém	Truly	duódecim.	twelve.
		M. Ratio	The account

est	is	id-que	and that
in promptu.	in readiness.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a cer-
E. Sed	But	tain hour?	
quotum annum	what year	cum	when
frater tuus agit?	is your bro-	illa jubet	she orders
	ther going on?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	The fifth.	vocari	to be called
E. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais?	do you say?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	âgitis	do you do
loquitur	he speaks	cum familiâ?	with the family?
Latinè.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis	is to us [or we have]
mirâris?	do you wonder?	rard	seldom
habemus	we have	cum familiâ,	with the family,
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantum	only
pædagógum	a master	in trãnsitu,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligéntem,	and diligent,	fâmulî	the servants
qui doceet	who teacheth	ipsi	themselves
nos	us	alloquuntur	speak to
semper	always	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latinè.	in Latin.
Latinè;	Latin;	E. Quin ancillæ?	What do
effert	he speaks		the maids?
nihil	nothing	M. Si quando	If at any time
Anglicum,	in English,	usus	need
nisi	unless	postulat	requireth
causâ	for the sake	ut alloquâmur	that we speak to
declarândi	of explaining	eas,	them,
âliquid:	something:	ûtimur	we use
quinétiam	moreover	Anglicâno	the English
non audemus	we dare not	sermone,	tongue,
âlloqui	speak to	ut solémus	as we use
patrem	our father	fâcere	to do
nisi Latinè.	but in Latin.	cum matre.	with our mother.
E. Nunquam loquimini	Do you never speak	E. O vos felices,	O you are
igitur	then		happy,
Anglicè?	in English?	qui	who
M. Solùm	Only	docemini	are taught
cum matre,	with our mother,	tam diligénter!	so diligently!
		M. Et	It is
			gratiâ

gratiâ	by the grace	debêtur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	cœlesti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift		Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M, Sed	But
qui	who	quid	what
curat	takes care	agimus ?	do we ?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	audio	I hear
tam accuratè.	so accurately.	catalogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	recitâri.	to be called.
laus	the praise	E. Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinémus.	let us make haste.
ejus rei	of that thing		

COLL. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

Q UID	What	L. Non certè.	No certainly.
es	are you	S. Quæ pars	What part
tristis,	sad,	igitur ?	then ?
Ludovice ?	Lewis ?	L. Nescio	I know not
L. Aegrôto.	I am sick.	nomen.	the name.
S. Quid	What	S. Est-nè	Is it
morbi	distemper	vertex ?	the top of the head ?
est ?	is it ?	L. Non est.	It is not.
L. Nescio.	I know not.	S. Quid ergo,	What then,
S. Sed	But	utrum	whether
tamen	yet	inciput,	the forepart,
est-nè	is it	an	or
gravis	a grievous	occiput ?	the hinder part ?
morbus ?	distemper ?	L. Hæc pars	This part
L. Non	Not	anterior.	before.
admodum,	very much,	S. Est ergò	It is then
gratia	thanks	inciput.	the forepart of the
Deo.	to God.		head.
S. Quidnam	What	L. Quid	What
dolet tibi ?	pains you ?	igitur	then
L. Caput.	My head.	faciam ?	shall I do ?
S. Quid,	What,	S. Quiésce benè,	Get good rest,
totum-nè	all	&	and
caput ?	your head ?	mox	by and by
			erris

eris	you will be	te ægrotāre. <i>that you are sick.</i>
sanus ;	well ;	L. Atqui <i>But</i>
nam	for	putabit <i>she will think</i>
sic	so	me simulāre. <i>that I dissemble.</i>
audīvi	<i>I have heard</i>	S. Poteſt fieri, <i>It may be,</i>
ex matre,	<i>of my mother,</i>	ſed quid <i>but why</i>
eſſe	<i>that there is</i>	dūbitas <i>do you doubt</i>
nullum remēdium	<i>no remedy</i>	facere <i>to make</i>
præſentius	<i>more effectual</i>	periculum ? <i>a trial ?</i>
dolōribus	<i>for the pains</i>	L. Das mihi <i>You give me</i>
capitis	<i>of the head</i>	bonum <i>good</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	conſilium, <i>counſel.</i>
quietem.	<i>reſt.</i>	S. U'tere, <i>Uſe it,</i>
L. At qui	<i>But</i>	ſi vis. <i>if you will.</i>
ſunt	<i>there are</i>	L. Fāciam <i>I will do it</i>
vārii	<i>various</i>	proſectō. <i>indeed.</i>
morbi	<i>diſtempers</i>	S. Enimverō <i>Truly</i>
capitis.	<i>of the head.</i>	ſi ſapis. <i>if you are wiſe.</i>
S. Et vāria	<i>And various</i>	L. Sed <i>But</i>
remēdia	<i>remedies</i>	unum <i>one thing</i>
fortāſſe ;	<i>perhaps ;</i>	reſtat. <i>remains.</i>
ſed	<i>but</i>	S. Quid eſt ? <i>What is it ?</i>
quid eſt	<i>what is</i>	L. Vēnia <i>Leave</i>
facilius	<i>easier</i>	impetrāda eſt <i>is to be asked</i>
quām	<i>than</i>	à præceptōre. <i>of the maſter,</i>
tentāre	<i>to try</i>	S. Adi <i>Go to him</i>
id	<i>that</i>	& pete. <i>and aſk.</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	L. Quid ſi <i>What if</i>
dixi	<i>I ſaid</i>	nolit <i>he will not</i>
tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>	dare ? <i>give it ?</i>
L. Non nocēbit	<i>It will not</i>	S. Imō, <i>Yes,</i>
quidem	<i>hurt</i>	facillimē. <i>very eaſily.</i>
experiri,	<i>indeed</i>	L. Qui <i>How</i>
ut ſpero.	<i>to try,</i>	ſcis <i>do you know</i>
ſed ubi	<i>as I hope.</i>	iſtud ? <i>that ?</i>
quieſcam ?	<i>But where</i>	S. Quia <i>Beccaufe</i>
Domi veſtræ	<i>ſhall I reſt ?</i>	eſt <i>he is</i>
lecto.	<i>At your houſe</i>	fatis crédulus <i>ready enōugh to</i>
Mater	<i>in bed.</i>	nobis, <i>believe</i>
non ſinet.	<i>My mother</i>	niſi <i>us,</i>
Imō.	<i>will not ſuffer it.</i>	qui <i>unleſs</i>
dixeris	<i>Yes,</i>	ſeſellérunt <i> thoſe who</i>
	<i>if you ſay</i>	eum <i>have deceived</i>

eum	him	meditare	consider
aliquoties.	sometimes.	prius	first
L. Nunquam fefelli	I never	quid	what
	deceiv'd	his dicturus,	you are to say,
eum	him	nè fortè	lest perhaps
sciens.	knowing.	hæsites	you stammer
S. Ito igitur	Go then	loquendo.	in speaking.
confidentèr.	confidently.	L. Mones	You advise
L. Nunc	Now	benè,	well,
eo.	I go.	non accedam	I will not come
S. Sed heus,	But ho,	imparatus.	unprepared.

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A RDDES	You come	certandi;	to contest about;
mihi	to me	an de repetendis	about re-
optatus,	wished for,		peating
Timothee;	O Timothy;	epistolis	the epistla
quærebam	I was seeking	Ciceronis?	of Cicero?
aliquem	somebody	T. Malo	I had rather
qui vellet	that would	de Catone.	out of Cato.
certare	strive	P. Quàmobrèm?	What for?
me-cum,	with me,	T. Quia	Because
sed omnes	but all	aliquot	some
currunt	run	prælectiones	lessons
ad certamen	to the contest	restant	remain
lusu:	of play:	ediscendæ	to be learnt
tu verò quid ais?	but what	mihi	by me
	say you?	de Cicerone,	out of Cicero
T. Quid	What	nam	for
ego malim	had I rather do	scis	you know
quàm	than	me ægrotâsse	that I was sick
contendere	contend	ferè	almost
pacificè	peaceably	duas	two
te-cum	with you	hebdomadas.	weeks
de	about	P. Mémini;	I remember
nostris stúdiis!	our studies?	vis	will
P. Sed	But	igitur	that we
quid	what	ut dicamus	the second
argumentum	subject	secundum	book
petis	do you desire	librum	of Scili

morálum	of moral	utérque	each
distichórum?	distichs?	scúm distichum.	his distichs
T. Est	It is	S. Sed, púeri,	But, boys,
nimis longus	too long	nè errétis,	that you may not
in hanc horam.	for this hour.		mistake,
P. Quid ita?	Why so?	nolo	I will not
T. Quia	Because	audíre vos	hear you
ludéndum est nobis.	we must	tanquam	as
	play	judex.	a judge
aliquandiù,	some time,	P. Cur non?	Why not?
ut	that	S. Nè fortásse	Left perhaps
exerceámus	we may exercise	alteruter	one
corpus	the body	amicórum	of my friends
ad conservándam	to preserve	offendátur	may be offended
valetúdinem.	health.	meâ	with my
P. Repetámus	Let us repeat	sententiâ.	sentence.
ígitur	then	T. In quo	In what
tértiumlibrum,	the third book,	eris	will you be
qui est	which is	adjútor	a helper.
brevíssimus.	the shortest.	nobis	to us
T. Sed	But	ígitur?	then?
volo	I would have	S. Notábo	I will mark
júdicem.	a judge.	diligénter	diligently
P. Solomon,	Solomon,	lâpsus	the slip
est præstò,	is here,	utriúsque	of each
qui sequitur	who follows	in chártulâ,	in a little paper,
me	me	deinâe	and then
ob eam rem.	for that matter.	referétis	you shall carry it
T. Vis	Will you	ad præceptórem.	to the master.
ígitur,	therefore,	T. Quid	What
Solomon,	Solomon,	fiet	shall be done
audíre nòs?	hear us?	tum?	then?
S. Quid	What	S. Adjudicábit	He will ad-
estis	are you		judge
dictúri?	about to say?	viçtóriam	the victory
T. Tértium	The third	&	and
librum	book	præmium	the neward
morálum	of moral	utri	to whom
distichórum.	distich's.	vidébitur.	be pleases.
S. Non-nè dicétis	Will not	P. Eris	You will be
	you say	ígitur	then
áltérnis vícibus?	in turns?	tantum	only
T. Scilicet,	Yes,	testis	a witness
			nóbis?

116 The COLLOQUIES of the

nobis ?	for us ?	super hâc re	about this matter
S. Sic	So	volunt.	will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi	Give me
T. Videtur	It seems	librum	the book
mihi	to me	in manum,	into my hand,
sanè	indeed	ut possim,	that I may
ôpima ratio.	the best way.	observâre	observe
P. Probatur	It is approved of	certiùs.	more surely.
valde	very much	P. Tene	Take
quoque	also	meum.	mine.
mihi.	by me.	T. Incipiâm-nè ?	Shall I be-
S. Sed	But	gin ?	
unum	one thing	P. Æquum est,	It is right,
restat.	remains.	quia	because
T. Quid est ?	What is it ?	tu	you
S. Vultis-nè	Will you	provocatùs es	have been chal-
præter	besides	lenged	
manifestos	your manifest	à me.	by me.
lapus,	slips,	T. Audi,	Hear,
hæsitatiônes	that your flam-	quæso,	I pray.
	merings	Solomon,	Solomon,
étiam	also	sed diligenter.	but diligently.
notari ?	be set down ?	S. Tu verò	But you
T. Sic	So	cave	beware
leges	the laws	dicas	that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter.	negligently.

COLL. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Rátulor	I congratulate	illa dúxerat	she carried
tibi	you	me	me
réditum,	on your return,	se-cum,	with her,
Macharde :	O Machard :	ita	so
quando	when	redùxit.	she brought me back.
rediisti	did you return	P. Non-nè venit	Did she
rure ?	out of the country ?	not come	
M. Heri	Yesterday	in equo ?	on a horse ?
post meridiem.	afternoon.	M. Imò,	Yes,
P. Rediit-nè mater ?	Did	&	and
your mother return ?		quidem	indeed
M. Quemádmodùm	As	tolutario.	on a pacer
			P. T

P. Tu verò ?	But how did you come?	tu-nè rediisti have you returned empty ?
M. Quid rogas ?	What do you ask ?	M. Attuli I have brought
eram	I was	quantum uvârum as many grapes as
illi à pedibus.	her footman.	pôtui. I could.
P. Non fuit	Was not	P. Quantum How many
labor	the fatigue	igitur ? then ?
itineris	of the journey	M. Quasillum. A basket.
moléstus	troublesome	P. Heus, Ho,
tibi ?	to you ?	quasillum ! a basket ?
M. Fuit	There was	tibi uni for yourself alone
nulla via	no way	igitur. then.
difficilis	difficult	M. Imò, Nay,
mihi,	to me,	nobis duobus. for us two.
reditio	the return	P. Quid What
in urbem	into the city	tantillum so little
erat	was	duobus ? for two ?
adeò jucúnda :	so pleasant :	M. Non póteram I could not
quid	why	ferre bring
quæris ?	do you ask ?	ampliùs, more,
noluissèm I had been unwilling		pro viribus for the strength
venire to come		mei of my
eques. a horseman.		corpúsculi ; little body ;
P. Quantum How far		quòd si but if
distat is distant		essem I were
vestra villa your country-house		robústus, strong,
hinc ? from hence ?		apportassèm I should have
M. Quâtuor Four		brought
milliâribus, miles,		the load
his-que and those		onus of an ass ;
non not		nam for
admodùm longis. very long.		mater my mother
P. Sed jam But already		permittébat did permit
satis enough		facilè. easily.
de réditu, of your return,		P. Quàm How
nunc now		vellem I could wish
agamus let us do		adfuísse ! to have been there ?
aliud. something else.		M. Ego I
Yes, quisti-nè Have you been		& and
anâmemor mindful		mater my mother
indecûm of your		denderâvimus have desired
in a pacem promise ?		te thee
P. Tunc		plurimum :

118 The COLLOQUIES of the

plurimam :	very much :	ad nos.	to us. [our house.]
sed	but	Vidēbis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono animo,	of good courage,	integrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left	adhuc,	as yet,
famulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lépidum caput!	O pretty fellow!
qui veniet	who will come	nam &	for also
onustus	loaded	cupiebam	I did desire
amplissimâ	with a very large	ire	to go
corbe :	basket ;	salutatum	to salute
tum	then	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
illa	she	charissimam	most dear
dabit	will give	mihi.	to me.
tibi	to you	M. Profectò	Truly
affatim.	enough.	feceris	you will do
P. Aha,	Aha,	gratissimum	a very acceptable
nunc	now		thing
loqueris	you speak	illi.	to her.
optata.	wish'd for things.	P. Eamus	Let us go
M. Eamus	Let us go	igitur.	home
domum	home		them

COLL. XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A ccēpi	I have received	liberalitate	liberality
pecuniam	money	ultrò	of your own accord
à patre.	from my father	offers	you offer
hodiè,	to-day,	mihi	me
si fortè	if perhaps	beneficium :	a kindness
tibi est opus.	you have need.	nam	for
C. Nihil opus	No need	quotusquisque	what one of
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id ?	does that
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
habeo	I have	paucissimos,	very few
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
máximas	very great	tu provocasti	you have incited
grátias,	thanks,	me	
quòd	that	non semel	not once
pro tuâ	out of your	[i. e. more than once]	beneficium

VE
ad hod
mercato
P. Con
hodiè
manè,
uum a
argerer
lecto.
Petii
hil
co ?
Imò,
cuniam
Et
beneficiu

Beneficiis.	with kindnesses.	quàm	as
C. Illa	Those	solémus	we are used to do those
fuérunt	were	hóminum.	of men
adeó parva,	so small.	P. Ille faxit,	May he grant,
ut	that	ut	that
non sint	they are not	exerceámus	we may exercise
digna	worthy	nos	ourselves
commemoratíone.	of the	in eá	in that
	mentioning.	cogitatíone,	thought,
P. Non est	It is not	&	both
parvum	a small	sæpiùs,	more often,
beneficium,	kindness,	&	and
quod	which	diligentiùs.	more diligently.
profectum est	proceeded	C. Illud	That
ab optimâ	from a very good	profectò	truly
voluntáte.	will.	necesse est,	is needful,
C. Utinam	I wish	si volumus	if we would
expendérémus	we did consider	experiri	experience
tam-	as much	ejus benignitatem	his kindness
beneficia	the kindnesses	sæpiùs	often
Dei	of God	erga	towards
erga nos,	towards us,	nos.	us.

COLL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

V Enit-nè pater	Is your	numerávit?	did he count any
	father come		to you?
ad hodiérnum	to this day's	P. In præsentia.	For the present.
mercatum?	market?	B. Quantum,	How much,
P. Convénit me	He came to me	óbsecro?	I pray?
hodiè	to-day	P. Viginti asses.	Twenty pence.
mane,	in the morning,	B. Papæ?	O strange!
quum adhuc	when as yet	viginti asses!	twenty pence!
arguerem	I was rising	qui sit	how came it to pass
lecto.	out of bed.	ut audeat	that he dares
Petiisti	Did you ask	committere	trust
nil	nothing	tantum pecúniæ	so much money
eo?	from him?	tibi?	to you?
Imò,	Yes,	P. Quia	Because
pecúniám.	money.	novit me	he knows me
Et	And	esse	to be
			frugi

120 The COLLOQUIES of the

frugi	a thrifty	P. Quantum	How much
dispensatorem,	manager,	vis accipere	will you have
liquidem	for	à me ?	from me ?
semper reddo	I always give	B. Quinque asses.	Five pence.
illi	to him	P. Accipe.	Take them.
rationem	an account	B. O verum	O true
usque ad teruncium.	to a far-thing.	amicum !	my friend !
B. Sed	But	P. Non est	He is not
impetravisti	you got it	verus amicus,	a true friend,
agère,	difficultly,	nisi qui juvat	unless who helps
fortasse.	perhaps.	amicum	his friend
P. Imò,	Nay,	in tempore,	in time,
facillimè,	very easily,	si tamen	if yet
atque aded	and moreover	habet	he has
cum gratiâ.	with good will.	undè	wherewith
B. O mitem	O mild	juvet.	he may help him.
parentem ;	father !	B. Certus	A sure
P. Certè	Truly	amicus,	friend,
mitissimum.	very mild.	ut est	as it is
B. Sed	But	in proverbio,	in the proverb,
ut redeamus	that we may return	cernitur	is seen
ad rem,	to the matter,	in incertâ re.	in a doubtful matter.
quid facies	what will you do	P. Quando	When
istâ pecuniâ ?	with that money ?	reddes	will you restore
P. Emam	I will buy	mûtuum ?	what you've borrowed ?
libros,	books,	B. Ubi primùm	When first
& alia	and other things	pater	my father
necessaria	necessary	venerit	shall come
mihi.	for me.	in hanc urbem.	into this city.
B. Potès-nè	Can you	P. Quando	When
dare mûtuô	lend	speras	do you hope
mihi	me	ventûrum ?	he will come ?
àliquid ?	some ?	B. In próximo	At the next
P. Possum	I can	mercātu,	market,
si modò	if	nempè,	to wit,
èges.	you want.	ad octâvum	on the eighth
B. Nisi	Unless	diem	day
egèrem,	I wanted,	Octôbris.	of October
non peterem.	I should not ask.		

LA

Salve has
Salve,
salveto.
per.) to
webit;
Salve is
sing. n
with th
Claudi is a
and mal
g. Clau
case. Pr
the voc.
Tu is a pr
&c. Tu
is the no
is is poten
tense, fin
the verb

PART III.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OR

Grammatical Resolution

OF THE

LATIN Words in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood.

Salve, salveo, plur. *salvete, salvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*.

Salve is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood.

Claudi is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gend. Nom. *Claudius, g. Claudii, &c.* *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu, g. tui, &c.* *Tu* is 2 pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*. *tu* is poten. [optat.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, salvum*. *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernard is a noun. subst. 2 decl: masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus, g. Bernardi, &c.* It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludere, — lusum, — su, &c.* *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The poten. pres. tense, is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quæ, quod* or *quid, g. cujus, &c.*

It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gen. and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and præterimperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *ais, ais, ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiebam, -bas, -bat, -bamus, -batis, -bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aias, aiat*, pl. *aiamus, ai-ant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus, -la, -lum*, genit. *-li, -læ, -li, &c.* 'Tis the vocat. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substant. *puer, a boy*, understood.

Fix, adverb undeclinable.

Ingressus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingreddior, -eris, -ere, ingressus sum* or *fui, ingredi, &c.* A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is ind. mood, præterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gender. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ, &c.* *Scholam* is the acc. case sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunc. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum* or *fui, loqui, &c.* 'Tis the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi, &c.* *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

De, adverb.

Irascaris, a verb of 3 conj. *Irascor, irasceris, -re, iratus sum* or *fui*,

irasci, &c. *Irascaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæso, a verb defect. Indic. pres. *quæso*, pl. *quæsumus*. It is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Irascor, indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. *Cur, ergo, sic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclamo, exclamas, exclamavi, exclamare, -atum, -atu, &c.* *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuso, a verb active, of 1 conjug. *Accuso, -as, accusavi, -are, -atum, -atu, &c.* 'Tis the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus, tua, tuum*, gen. *tui, tuæ, tui, &c.* *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the subst. *stultitiam*.

Stultitiam is acc. sing. of *stultitia, -æ, 1 decl. fem.*

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the third pers. sing. only, as *Licet, licebat, licuit, or licitum est, &c.* *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludere, -lusu, -su, &c.* *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, at, cum, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *tempus, g. temporis, &c.* *Tempus* is the nom. case of the verb *est*.

Est is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimum, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, -*pis*, *sapui* and *sapiui*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -*tis*, *missi*, *mittere*, —*missum*, -*fu*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, —*repetitum*, -*tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. indus, of *reddo*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, genit. -*di*, -*dæ*, -*di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. numb. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*,

and agrees with nom. case *quæ*. *Præceptor*, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, —*dictum*, -*tu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *equus*, -*quæ*, -*quum*, gen. *equi*, -*quæ*, -*qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put. in the neuter gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Supples are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, —*repetitum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Eho, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hoc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, &c., genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hoc* is nom.

nom. case, sing. num. neut. gen.
and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut.
gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g.
fui, dat. *sibi*. It is a dative case,
governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg.
volo, vis, volui, &c. *Vult* is in-
dic. mood, present tense, sing.
num. 3 pers. and agrees with
nom. case *mutatio*.

Ista, a pron. adj. Nom. *iste, ista,*
istud, gen. *istius, &c.* *Ista* is
nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend.
and agrees with the substantive
mutatio.

Tam, adverb.

Subita, an adject. Nom. *subitus,*
-ta, -tum, genit. *-ti, -ta, -ti*.
Subita, is nom. case, sing. num.
fem. gend. and agrees with *mu-*
ratio.

Mutatio, noun subst. 3 decl. fem.
gend. Nom. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*.
It is nom. case to *vult*.

Nonne, adverb.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing.
and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3
conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locu-*
tus sum, or fui, loqui, &c. *Loque-*
baris is indic. mood, preterimperf.
tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and
agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Modo, adverb.

De, a prep. governing an ablative
case.

Lusu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.
gend. N. *lusus, g. lusûs*. *Lusu*
is abl. case, sing. num. govern-
ed of *de*.

Loquebar: see above. It is indic.
mood, preterimperf. tense, sing.
numb. 1 pers. and agrees with
nom. case *ego*.

Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur, are
undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conjug.
Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum,
-atu, &c. *Simulabas* is indicat.
mood, preterim. tense, sing. num.

2 pers. and agrees with nom.
case *tu*.

Ut, a conj.

Fabularer, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fa-*
bulator, fabularis, -re, fabulatur
sum or *fui, fabulari, &c.* *Fabu-*
larer is potent. [or subjunct.]
mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. n.
1 pers. and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Paucis, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca,*
-cum, genit. -ci, -ca, -ci, &c.
Paucis is ablative case, pl. num.
and neut. gend. and agrees with
verbis.

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu, g.*
tui. *Te* is ablat. case, governed
of *cum*, which follows, or is
subjoined to it.

Quid, a pron. relat. It is here put
for *in quo*.

Illud, a pron. adj. N. *ille, illa, il-*
lud, gen. *illius, &c.* *Illud* is nom.
case, sing. num. neut. gend. and
is nom. case to *prodest*.

Prodest is a verb compounded of
pro and *sum*. *Presum, prode-*
profui, prodesse, &c. *Prodest* is
indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing.
num. 3 pers. and agrees with
nom. case *illud*.

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjug.
Rogo, -gas, -rogavi, -rogare,
-atum, -atu. *Rogas* is indicat.
mood, pres. tense, sing. num.
2 pers. and agrees with nom.
case *tu*.

Nonne, adverb.

Audiivistis, a verb active, 4 conj.
Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum.
Audiivistis is indic. mood,
preterimperf. tense, sing. num.
2 pers. and agrees with nom. case
tu.

Ex, a prep. governing an ablative
case.

Præceptore, a noun subst. of 3 decl.
masc. gend. N. *præceptor, g.*
præceptoris. *Præceptore* is
case governed of *ex*.

Nunc and *non* are adverbs.

Occurrit, a verb active, 3 conjug.

compounded of *ex* and *curro*. *Occurro*, -ris, *occurri*, *occurrere*, — *occursum*, -su. *Occurrit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. and 3 pers.

Mibi is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. pres.

Inquam, [*inquio* rarely] -quis, -quit, pl. -quimus, -quitis, -quiunt. preterimp. *inquiebat*, -bant. preterperf. *inquisti*, fut. *inquies*, -quiet. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*. *Inquam* is irregularly ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulor*.

Confabulor, -laris, -lare, *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*. It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accus. case.

Exerceo, a part. pass. of the verb *exerceor*, -eris, -ere, *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -da, -dum. It is acc. case, pl. n. masc. gen. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrum*. It is acc. case governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinâ, adj. *Latinus*, -na, -num.

Latinâ, ablat. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -guâ.

Linguâ, is ablat. case, sing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active. 1 conj. *Puto*, -as, *putavi*, -are, — *atum*, -atu.

Putas is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Resse and *esse* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *amo*.

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conj. *Amo*, -as, -avi, -are, — *atum*, -atu.

Amo is ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c.

Te is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Habeo*, -tes, -habui, *habere*, — *itum*, -itu. *Habeo* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiâ*, &c. *Gratiam* is acc. case, sing. num. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -tis *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *itum*, -itu, &c. *Repetamus* is potent. [or imperat.] mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Prælectionem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *prælectio*, gen. -onis, &c. *Prælectionem* is acc. case, sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*. *Adsum*, *ades*, *adfui* or *affui*, *adessè*. *Aderit* is ind. mood, fut. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy.

Salve is imperat. mood, present tense, sing. numb. 2. pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *-oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is vocat. case.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2. pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Salvus, *-va*, *-vum*, adj. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephano*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

Unde, adverb.

Venis, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, *-tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2. person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Tam, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Nostro, an adj. *Noster*, *-tra*, *-trum*. *Nostro*, is ablat. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. *-li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. case sing. and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb. neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *sursum* and *rego*.

Surgo, *-gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrectum*, *-tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. n. 2. pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus*, *-ta*, *-tum*. It is the accusat. case, sing. fem.

gender, and agrees with *horum* understood.

Præceptor, *-oris*, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2. pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Est is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 3. pers. of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, *-cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, *-tu*. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. 1. pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *æ*.

Es is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2. pers. of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, *-na*, *-num*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergefecit*.

Expergefecit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergefacio*, *-cis*, *expergefeci*, *expergefaccere*, *expergefactum*, *-tu*. *Expergefecit* is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3. pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergefecit*.

Meus, *-a*, *-um*, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. numb. masc. gender, and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

Frater, *-tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case, sing. num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* is nom. case to *expergefecit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat.

Precor, -*caris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. and 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, governed of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Prater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl. and masc.

It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pesto, *pestis*, *pexui* and *pexi*, *pectere*, -*pexum*, *pexu*, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense, sing. 1 pers. of *precor*. See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flector*, -*teris*, -*tere*, *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -*a*, -*um*; 'tis abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus, is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gen. N. *manus*, gen. *manus*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part pass. of *conjungo*, -*geris*, -*gere*, *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctus*, -*a*, -*um*, &c.

Conjunctis is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb aet. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, -*dictum*, -*tu*.

Dixi is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adject. *Dominicus*, -*a*, -*cum*, *Dominicam* is accus.

sing. & fem. gen. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl.

fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. -*onis*.

Precationem is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Gratiarum is gen. pl. of *gratia*,

-*a*, 1 decl. and fem. gen.

Actiōne, a noun subst. 3 decl. and

fem. gen. Nom. *actio*, g. -*onis*.

Actiōne is abl. case sing. governed of *cum*.

Quā is abl. case fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *linguā*.

Linguā, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. gender.

Linguā is abl. sing.

Anglicanā, an adj. *Anglicanus*, -*a*,

-*um*. *Anglicanā* is abl. fem. sing.

and agrees with *linguā*.

Factum, a part. of the verb neut.

pass. *fiō*, *sis*, *factus sum* or *fui*,

feri, &c. *Factus*, -*a*, -*um*.

Factum is voc. case sing. neut. and

agrees with *negotium* understood.

When the adj. is put in the neut.

gend. without a substantive, some

case of the word *negotium* is under-

stood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, *quæ*, *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c.

Quis is nom. case to *misit*.

Misit, a verb aet. 3 conj. *Mitto*,

-*tis*, *misit*, *mittere*, -*missum*,

-*su*, &c. *Misit* is indic. preter-

perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with

nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misit*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and go-

vernied of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and

is declined like *homo*, but wants

the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat.

nemini, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemi-*

ne. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case sing. neut. of *qui*,

and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio*,

-*nis*, *veni*, *venire*, -*ventum*,

-*tu*, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-

perf.

perf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Utro, adverb.

Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *animule*. *N. B.* The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mei*, in voc. case, sing. masc.

Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gen. *Animulus*, -li. *Animule* is voc. case, sing. number.

Quam, adverb.

Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -chra, -chrum. *Pulchrum* is nom. case sing. numb. neut. gen. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapiui*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nunc, undeclined.

Est, as before.

Jentandi, a verb 1 conj. *Jento*, -tas, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -da, -dum, — *jentatum*, -tu. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *N. tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Nondum is an adv.

Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -vis, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, — supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is ind. mood, pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -dis *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*, -tu. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -na, -num. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*.

Nomina is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placbat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb imperf. is known by the sign *it* in *English*, and has no nom. case.

Tibi, is dat. case of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.

Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperf. It is pot. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, *tentu*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Memoria, a noun. subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. -a. *Memoria* is abl. case sing.

Teneo, -es, -ui, -ere, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -a, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. It is nom. case to sit understood.

Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -i. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, adverb.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *atum*, -atu, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Solet*, -les, *solicus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -is, -ivi, -ire. It is infin. mood.

Anglice, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Re-*

spondeo

Spondeo, -des, respondi, -dere, — responsum, -su. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latine, an adverb.

Mones, a verb act. 2 conj. *Monéo -es, -uis, monere, —monitum, -tu.*

Mones is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conjug.

Obliviscor, -ceris, -cere, oblitus

sum or *fui, obliuisci.* *Oblitus eram* is ind. preterpl. tense sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. *Iste, -ista, -stud.* gen. *istius*, &c. *Istud* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *oblitus eram*.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. BOOK. I.

Quando, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, present tense, sing. 2 person of *volo, vis, velle*, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo -des, prandi, prandere, —pransum, -su.* *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 pers. and is nom. case to *prandi*.

Prandi is ind. mood, preterperfect sing. 1 pers. of *prandeo*, a verb 2 conj. See above.

Jam, an adv.

Quotâ, an adj. *Quotus, -ta, -tum.* It is ablat. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. g. *Hora, -ra.* *Horâ* is ablat. case, being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioctavâ is ablat. case, sing. fem. of the adj. *sesquioctavus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *horâ*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *prandeo, -des, -di*, and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

am, mane, igitur, sic, are undeclinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo, solere, solitus sum* or *fui, solere.* *Solemus* is ind. pret. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

re, an adv.

a prep.

Æstate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. *Æstas, -atis.* *Æstate* is ablat. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pron. of the 2 pers. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conj. *Facio -cis, -feci, facere, —factum, -tu.*

Facitis is ind. pres. plur. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus is ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *prandeo, -des, prandi, prandere*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusative case.

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesquidecimus, -ma, -mum.* *Sesquidecimam* is acc. case sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *horam* understood, which is governed of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Undecimâ, an adj. *Undecimus, -ma, -mum.* It is abl. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*, which is governed of *ab*.

Papæ, cur, non, citius, are undeclined.

Pater, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Expectandus, -da, -dum, a particip. of *expector, -tatis, -re, expectatus sum* or *fui*, &c. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded

of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -is, -rediui, -ire, -itum, -itu, &c. *Redierit* is subjunct. fut. [fut. per.] sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Caria*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *ē*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*, *potes*; *potui*, *posse*.

Adesse is infin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *ad-fui*, *adesse*.

Aula, -æ, noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative case governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*, gen. -*tionis*. *Cantione* is abl. case governed of *in*.

Psalmodum, gen. case plural of *psalmus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excusor*, *excusaris*, -are, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb pass. 3 conj. *Eximior*, *eximeris*, -re, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Illo, a pron. adj. *Ille*, -a, -ud, gen. *Illus*, &c. *Illo* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *munere*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. case sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, -is, *exemi*, *eximere*, -*exemptum*, -*tu*. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preter. perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didascalus, -li, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. 'Tis nom. case to *exemit* understood.

Monitu is ablative case of *monitus*, *monitus*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Mei is gen. case sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, -*habitu*, -*itu*.

Habent is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *fili*.

Ne, an adverb which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Omnes, an adj. Noms *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. plur. masc. and agrees with *fili*.

Filii, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat. *fili*.

Filii is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, -*toris*. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, -ii, a noun subst. a decl. neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejusmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. pres. pl. 3 person of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plural of *pater*, -*tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jubeo*, -bes, *jussi*, *jubere*, -*jussum*, -*ssu*.

Jubeant is poten. [subj.] pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Possēt is pot. preterim. sing. 3 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with n. c. *mater*.

Mater, -*tris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *possēt*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *das*, *dedit*, *dare*, -*datum*, *tu*, a verb 1 conj.

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandium, -ii, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Reditus, -tūs. *Reditum* is acc. case governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. case of *pater*, 3 decl. masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Senatus, -tūs. *Senatu* is abl. case governed of *e*.

Poffet. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velli*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*, -tris, 3 m.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -aris, -re, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *a*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc, undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neuter gend. *Tacendus*, -da, -dum, from *taceo*.

Est, 3 person sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudio*. *Ocludo*, -dis, *occlusi*, *occludere*, —*occlusum*, -sur. *Occlusisti* is indic. preterperfect, sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is acc. sing. governed of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Es, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -sa, -sum, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with percontator.

Percontator, -oris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Puer, -eri. It is nom. case governed of *sum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, -pis, *cupivi*, *cupere*, —*cupitum*, -itu. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *scivi*, *scire*, *scitum*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *novum*. It is gen. sing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor*, -teris, -re, *fassus sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

At, undecl.

Est. See above.

Modus, -di, a subst. 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Rebus is abl. plural of *res*, *rei*, 3 decl. fem. gend. and is governed of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Præceptor, -teris, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.

Docet, is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of

the verb act. *doceo*, -ces, *docui*, *docere*,—*doctum*, *doctus*.

Nos, *nostrum* or *nostri*, &c. *Nos* is acc. governed of *docet*.

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Discedamus, a verb act. of 3 conj. *discedo*, -dis, -discessi, *discedere*,—*discessum*, -essu. *Discedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the sing. or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj. *Confero*, -fers, -tuli, -ferre, —*collatum*, *collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood, pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.

Pransum is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*; *prandere*,—*pransum*, -su.

Ignosce is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco*, -scis, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*,—*ignotum*, -tu. 'Tis 3 conj.

Mibi is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*.

Quæso, *qua sumus*, a verb defective. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -dis, *offendi*, *offendere*,—*offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.

Quâ, is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.

Re, a noun subst. 5 decl. fem. gender. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is ablat. case sing. governed of *in*.

Ego is nom. case to *peto*.

Peto, -tis, *petivi*, *petere*,—*petitum*, -itu, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen. *eiusdem*, &c. acc. *eundem*, *eandem*, *idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neut. gender.

Abste. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*.

Ego a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above. *Potius*, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 person.

Potui is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui*.

Offendere is infin. mood of *offendo*, -dis, -di, -dere,—*offensum*, -su, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.

Meâ is abl. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *loquacitate*.

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -as, -avi, -are, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Nibil, an invariable noun, i. e. is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.

Mali is gen. sing. of *malum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. gender.

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

PRæceptor, *-toris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gend. 'Tis voc. sing.

Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet, licebat, licuit*, and *licitum est*. *Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico -cis, -dixi, dicere, -dictum, -ctum*. *Dicere* is infin. mood.

Pauca, an adj. *Paucus, -ca, -cum*. *Pauca* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 con. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus, sum* or *fui, loqui*. *Loquere*, is imper. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and **condiscipuli** are nom. case to *fui*mus.

Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *condiscipuli*.

Condiscipuli is nom. plur. or *condiscipulus, -li*, 2 decl. masc.

Fuimus, is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli*. When a verb has nom. cases of different pers. it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the same as *We*, *Nos*; *Thou* and *He* signify *Ye*, *Vos*. The form of speech, therefore, in the words before us, is *elliptical*, and may be read: *Nos, viz. ego & discipuli mei, fulmus affixi libris*. So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fui*mus, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.

Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigere, -geris, -re, affixus sum* or *fui, affigi*. **Affixus**, *-a, -um*. **Affixi** is nom. plur. masc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber, -bri*, 2 decl. masc.

Fere, adverb.

Hoc, abl. sing. neut. of *hic, hæc, hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.

Toto, an adj. *N. totus, -a, -tum*, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum, -tam, -tum*. **Toto** is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.

Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum, -ii*, 2 decl. neut.

Licet, see above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo, -as, -avi, -are*, verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. sing. of *animus, -mi*, 2 decl. masc.

Paulisper, adv.

Ludo is abl. sing. of *ludus, -di*, 2 decl. masc.

Dic is imp. of *dico, -cis, -xi, -ctum*. **Dico** makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis, aliqua, aliquod, or aliquid*, g. *aliquus*. It agrees with *sententiam*.

Sententiam is acc. sing. of *sententia, -a*, 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono, -is, -posui, ponere, -posui, -tum, -tu*. **Interpone** is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *curis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium, -ii*, 2 decl. neut. and is governed of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura, -a*, 1 fem.

Ut, undecl.

Possis, subjunct. [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*.

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus, -i*, 2 decl. masc.

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero, a verb irreg. 3 conj. suffero, suffers, sustuli, sufferre, -sublatum, -atu*. It is compounded of *sub* and *fero*.

Laborem.

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

N. labor, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and governed of *sufferre*.

Dic. See above.

Etiam, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -*ca*, -*cum*, and agrees with *versus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Versus, -*us*. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *tener*, -*es*, *tenui*, -*tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoria, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. *Memoria*, is abl. sing.

Quam, *reſp.*, undecl.

Dixisti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -*ne*, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *ſit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -*i*, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. passive of *addo*, -*eris*, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*.

Addendus, -*da*, -*dum*. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -*qua*, -*quod* or -*quid*. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Posthac, adverb.

Quidnam, in nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -*oris*, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, -*datum*, a verb active 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -*ii*, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. case, governed of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is acc. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doco*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is accus. pl. of *verbum*, -*bi*, 2 decl. neut. It is governed of *docebit*. Verbs of teaching govern 2 acc. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*, -*scriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo, is abl. sing. neut. of *tuus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *Commentariolum*, -*li*, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Ediſcas, verb active 3 conj. compounded of *ē* and *disco*. *Edisco*, -*ſcis*, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup. car. *Ediſcas* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, -*dictum*, -*tu*, verb act. 3 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dic*.

Quæſo, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis,

Qui, a pron. and is nom. case to *docuit*.

Docuit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *docuit*.

Istam is acc. fem. sing. of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of *docuit*.

Quam is acc. sing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst. *orationem*, and is governed of *pronunciasti*.

Pronunciasti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -atum. *Pronunciasti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Campanus, -ni, 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, verb act. 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dederat*.

Heri, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. pass. of *scribor*. *Scriptus*, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *orationem*, and governed of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *mando*, -as, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Memoriae is dat. sing. of *memoria*, -ae, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. case to *amo*, which is ind. pres. 1 person sing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *Daniel*.

Ob, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Istam is acc. sing. fem. of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. sing. of *diligentia*, -ae, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis governed of *ob*.

Ago, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, -actum, actum, verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -ae, 1 fem.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.

Permittis is ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittere*, -missum, verb act. 3, compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undeclined.

Ludamus is potent. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 1 pers. of *ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, -lusum, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *abeo*, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. sing. 2 person of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*.

Condiscipulis, dat. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc. governed of *renuncia*.

Faciā, ind. fut. sing. 1 person of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, *facere*, -factum, verb act. 3.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *dices*.

Dices, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, -dictum, verb act. 3.

Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.

Id, acc. sing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.

Quod is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *docuisti*. The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood.

Docuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docuisti*.

Aliquando, *sed*, undeclined.

Volo, a verb irreg. See above.

Audire, infin. of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb act. 4.

Præ, adv.

Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and governed of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, -gauius sum or fui, *gaudere*, *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2. pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, -eri, 2 masc. *En*, undecl.

Affero, verb. 3. compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, *afferre*. — *allatum*, -tu. *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, -a, -um. 'Tis accusat. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis acc. governed of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impetraui*.

Impetraui, verb act. 1. *Impetro*, -as, -avi, -are — -atum, -atu.

Impetraui is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *impetraui*.

Potestatem, acc. sing. of *potestas*, -atis, 3 fem. governed of *impetraui*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c.

'Tis governed of *potestatem*.

The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood, after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probe* are undeclined.

Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz. *meministi*, -eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, -issem. *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. The imper. sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.

Ito, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo*, *is*, *ivi*, verb 4 conj.

Jam, *nunc*, are undeclined.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

Nihil, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*.

Reddamus is pot. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Hodie, adv.

Præceptoris, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nihil, see above.

Nisi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is abl. plur. of *rudimentum* -ti, 2 neut. and gov. of *de*.

Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam*, or *quidnam*, gen. *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, -cis, *in-spexi*, *inspicere*, — *inspectum*, -ctum.

Inspice is imp. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with the subst. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. and is governed of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio*, -nis, -veni, -ire, — *inventum*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -a, 1 fem. and is governed of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing acc. and abl.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. plur. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lektionen, acc. pl. of *lectio*, -onis, 3 fem. governed of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub. *lectiones*, and is governed of *præscripsi*.

Præscripsi,

Præscripsit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -bis, -*præscripsi*, -bere, -*præscriptum*, verb act. 3. It agrees with the nom. case *præceptor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of *præscripsit*.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl. com. gend. Nouns of time are mostly used in the ablat. case: except duration of time be signified; then in the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Horâ, -æ, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. signifying time.

Quartâ, ablat. sing. fem. of *quartus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *interfui*, and agrees with nom. case, *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Merui, ind. preterperf. sing. and 2 pers. of *mereor*, -eris, -ere, *merui* sum and *merui*. But *merui* is rather pret. of *mereo*, which is used both by CICERO and VIRGIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, -a, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *merui*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicat, indic. pres. sing. 2 person. of *judico*, -as, -avi, -are, verb act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person. of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um. 'Tis nominat. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domus, gen. of *domus*, -mi, and -mûs, fem. See this word declined thro' all its cases in BUSBY'S Gram. p. 16. and in the Index of DUGARD'S Rudiments.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *absum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, -ûs, 4 masc. This word is seldom used in any case but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Estis, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Debuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *debeo*, -es, -ui, -ere, *itum*, verb 2.

Postridie, adv.

Querere, infin. of *quæro*, -is, -*quæsi*, *quæsi*, *quæsi*, -*quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. case to *actum esset*.

Actum esset, poten. preterpl. sing. 3 pers. of *agor*, -eris, -re, *actus sum* or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing. neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, -eris, -ere, -*confessus sum* or *fui*, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2. compounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis ind. pres. 1 pers. sing.

Meum, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, -a, 1 fem. gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*, and gov. an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. 'Tis gov. of *cedo*.

Quæso, a verb defect. indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb. act. 2. *Videor*, -des, -di, -dere, -*visum*. *Videam* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 person.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendum, nom. sing. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a particip. pass. from *reddo*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit

Sit is pot. pres. sing. 3 p. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Accipe, imp. sing. 2 person of *accipio*, -is, *accepi*, *accipere*, — *acceptum*, verb act. 3, compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunction.

Eadem, is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *eiusdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Operâ, -â, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imper. sing. 2 person of *signo*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Quâ, nom. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pret. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -eris, -ere, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præscripta* is neut. pl. to agree with *quâ*.

Nobis, dative of *nos*.

Præceptore. *Præceptore* is ablat. sing. governed of the prep. *à*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are undeclinable.

Accusabis, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *accuso*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an abl. case.

Negligentia, -a, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, — *speratum*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, verb act. 3.

Repete, -is, -ivi, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me-cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. sing. neut. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Teneo, ind. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoria, -a, 1 fem. It is abl. sing.

Sic, adverb.

Opinor, -aris, -re, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] pres. pl. 1 person of *repeto*, which see above.

Una, *sic*, undecl.

Fiet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fiō*, verb irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrumque*, *utramque*, &c.. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.

Nostrum, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is potent. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 person of *pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte*, *rectius*, *rectissime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Præceptore is ablat. gov. of *coram*.

Tu,

Tu, a pronoun, and nom. case to *incipere*.

Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *incipio*, -is, -cepi, -cipere, -inceptum, verb. act. 3, compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.

Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*.

Age, adverb; or imperative of *ago*.

Ego, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adverb, governing an imper. or subj. mood.

Sinas, poten. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 person sing. of *sino*, -is, -ivi, *sinere*, -situm, -tu, verb 3, agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, es, fui, esse, ind. pres. 1. p. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adj. of the compar. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior*, -ius, gen. -oris. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb. acc. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *es* understood.

Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum* of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irr.

Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Tenes, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -es, tenui, tentum, verb 2 conj.

Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, feci, factum, verb act. 3.

Periculum, -li, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Incipe is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last colloquy.

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 person of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Dicis, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *dico*, dixi, dictum, verb 3.

Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -a, -um.

Attende, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *attendo*, -di, attensum, and -tum, v. 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TENES. See above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part. of *reddo*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -a, -um. It agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, -æ, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. signifying *time*.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabulo*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Mon

Monitor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is subjunct. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *intervenire*; *veni*, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venire*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Garrere, inf. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *timeo*, -ui; no supines; verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. sing. neut. of *timendus*, a, um, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendet, ind. fut. 3 p. sing. of *deprehendo*, di, -sum, verb act. 3.

Orio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Velit, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, -ii, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. *loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus*, sum or *sui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Secedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *secedo*, -ssi, -ssum, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

D*Ecet*, a verb impersonal. *Decet*, *decēbat*, *decurit*. It is ind. pres. 3. p. and has no nom. case. *Otiari*, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with n. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 p. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

S*Cribis*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, verb act. 3.

Licet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Jussit, ind. preterperf. 3 pers. sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act. 2, agrees with nom. case *præceptor*, -oris, 3 m.

Scio, *scivi*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendus*, -a, -um, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj. *Velles*, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -orum, 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It has no sing. number.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *describo*, a verb act. 3, compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Expecta, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Proxi

*V*En
of
4 cor
Iveram,
eo, i
Redditus
reddid

Proximum, ac. sing. masc. of *proximus*, -a, -um, an adjective of the superlative degree, compared thus: *Prope*, *propior*, *proximus*. It agrees with *diem*.
Diem, accus. of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen. masc. and fem. in the sing. num. but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *feria*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing. num.
Fallas is subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. sing. 1 person of *fallere*, *sefell*, *falsum*, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

Describere, infin. of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *habeo*, verb 2.

Fui, preterperf. 1 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Hesternus, abl. sing. masc. of *hesternus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *ignoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Versiculos acc. pl. of *versiculus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *descripsero* understood.

Quære, imper. 2 p. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. sing. masc. of *alius*, -a, -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of *scriptor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. sing. of *opera*, -æ, 1 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom. case to *est*.

Nolo, *non vis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no supines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. sing. of *codex*, -icis, 3 masc.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above.

Utere, imper. of *utor*, *uteris*, -re, *usus sum* or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutare, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *uter*.

Verearis, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *vereor*, -eris, -re, *veritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 p. sing. of *eo*, *iwi*, *itum*, verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddis*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3. The

first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of motion.

Urinam, acc. sing. of *urina*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.

Sede, imper. of *sedeo*, *sedi*, *sessum*, verb 2 conj.

- Mensam*, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -a, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.
Mane, imper. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.
Cubiculo, ablat. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Rediero, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Agam, fut. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.
Discito, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3 conj.
Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *discito*.
Crastinum, acc. sing. masc. of *crastinus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.
Reddas is sub. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.
Ēam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.
Edidici, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *edisco*.
Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*, verb 3 conj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Nullos, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*. It agrees with *collusores*.
Collusores, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *babeo*.
Invenies, indic. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Multos, adj. accus. pl. masc. and agrees with *collusores*.
Condiscipulis, abl. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Malim, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 pers. of *malo*, *malui*, *malui*, no supines, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imperf. and has no nom. case.
Catechismo, abl. sing. of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 ma c. governed of *de*.
Dominicum, acc. sing. masc. of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.
Libet, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*, a verb imperf.
Quærat, sub. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3 conj.
Dicam, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.
Dic, imper. of *dico*.
Prodiisse, inf. pret. of *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodiuisse*.
Reversurum, a particip. of *reverti*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -um. 'Tis acc. sing. masc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

HEus, undecl.

Abrahame, voc. sing. of *Abrahamus*, -i, 2 masc.

Agitur, ind. pres. sing. 3 person of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*, *agi*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Pone, imperat. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Libros, accus. pl. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.

Studisti, ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Toto, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a,

-um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with *die*.

Die, ablat. of *Dies*, *ei*, 5 com.

Para, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Ambulatum, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, -atu, verb 1 conj.

Præstaret, poten. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, compounded of *præ* and *sto*.

Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. *Salubrior*, -brior, -berrimus.

Narr

Narra, imperative of *narro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.

ambula et, subj. [pot.] preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Vesperum, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -i, 2 masc. Or acc. sing. neut. of *vesper*, -a, -um, and agrees with *tempus* understood. It is gov. of *ad*.

Respondis, indic. preterper. 3 person sing. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.

Obsonare, infin. of *obsono*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.

Famem, acc. sing. of *fames*, -is, 3 decl. fem.

Cænaret, potent. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *cæno*, -avi and *atus sum*, verb 1.

Meministi, indic. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.

Prodibimus, ind. fut. 1 pers. plur. of *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Urbem, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.

Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *muto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Conspargas, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *conspargo*, *conspersi*, -sum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.

Novos, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -va, -um, and agrees with *calces*.

Pulvere, abl. sing. of *pulvis*, -veris, 3 com. i. e. masc. or fem.

Sume, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb act. 3 conj. *ardor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Solis, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.

Unus, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.

Comitem, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.

Admoneo, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *admoneo*, -es, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Jucundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, -ior, -issimus. 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with

Deambulatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Conferetis, 2 pers. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.

Sermones, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc.

Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 p. of *colludo*, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.

Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *excito*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Præcedam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -cessum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.

Gradu, abl. sing. of *gradus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Nactus eris, 2 p. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*, verb deponent 3 conj.

Sequimini, imp. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Ripariam, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -a, -um, and agrees with *portam*.

Invenero, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 person sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.

Nullos, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. It agrees with *comites* understood.

Seque, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sequor*, verb. dep. 3 conj.

Audisti, for *audivisti*, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 p. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Unicam, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. sing. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. pass. voice of *daris* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*. **Dor**, ind. pres. 1 p. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.

Negas, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Rogarem, potent. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, potent. imperf. 2 person sing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.

Repulsam, acc. sing. of *repulsa*, -a, 1 fem.

Credo, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 person sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Recuso, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -re, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutar, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pres. 2 person sing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj.

Pedem, accus. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc.

Movebo, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

HAbes, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *dua*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, -arum, -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accus. plur. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem. governed of *habes*.

Da, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. governed of *rogabis*. Verbs of *assisting*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accusatives.

Jubet, ind. pres. 3 person sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Cupis, indic. pres. of *cupio*, *cupivi*, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Discipulus, -i, 2 masc.

Disce, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Progressu, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc.

Temporis, gen. sing. of *tempus*, neut.

Præ

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, verb 1 conj.

Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *in* and *cipio*, verb act. 3 conj.

Licet, *liceat*, *licuit* and *licitum est*, &c. verb imperf.

Urget, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supine, verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterper. of *compleo*, -plevi, -pletum, verb 2 conj.

Annus, accus. sing. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem.

Ait, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *aito*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, governed of *tempus*.

Succenseas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenseo*, -ui, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Quæso, quæsumus, defect. indic. pres. *Jacobar*, ind. preterimp. of *jacor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessima, nom. sing. fem. of *pessimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Descripsero, fut. [perf.] of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *scribo*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *mag-nus*. It agrees with

Gratiam, acc. sing. of *gratia*, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

Unde, undecl.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.

Anselus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Foro, ablat. sing. of *forum*, -i, 2 neut. It is governed of *à*.

Affero, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.

Emisti, preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Assibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, gen. *assis*, 3 masc.

Mercator, -oris, 3 masc.

Dixi, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dixi*, verb 3.

Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2 conj.

Novi, preterper. of *nosco*, *novi*, *novi*, verb 3.

Fido, ind. pres. sing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fidis*, verb 3 conj.

Quilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc.

Debui, preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.

Adhibere, infin. of *edhibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *babeo*, verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3 pers. of *deligo*, -egi, -ectum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalpellum* understood.

Erravi, preterper. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Fateor, -eris, -re, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Consolatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *consolor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Professionis, gen. of *professio*, 3 fem.

Omittamus, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *omisi*, *omissum*, verb 3 conj.

H

Experiamur,

- Experiamur*, poten. [imper.] pres.
pl. 1 person of *experior*, -iris,
-re, *expertus sum*, a verb dep.
4 conj.
- Scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov.
of *experiamur*.
- Accipe*, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*,
verb 3.
- Tenta*, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.
- Emendum*, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.
- Eligere*, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*,
comp. of *2* and *lego*.
- Ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
- Animo*, abl. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.
- Precor*, *atus sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
- Parere*, infin. of *pareo*, -ui, *itum*,
verb 2.
- Voluntati*, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
3 fem. gov. of *parere*.
- Idem*, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, *eadem*,
idem, gov. of *precor*.
- Facis*, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
facio, *fecit*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.
- Decet*, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf.
- Puerum*, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.
- Conferamus*, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1
pers. of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*,
Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3.
- Eamus*, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers.
pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK. I.

- Cœmisti*, preterperf. 2 pers. sing.
of *cœmo*, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.
- Scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. It is acc.
governed of *cœmisti*.
- Volebas*, preterimp. of *volo*, verb
irr. 3
- Obstitit*, preterper. of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum, verb 1.
- Dixerat*, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi,
-ctum, verb 3.
- Empturum*, acc. sing. masc. of *emp-
turus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.
- Venit*, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4.
- Mentem*, acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem. gov. of *in*.
- Expectem*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
- Mercatum*, acc. sing. of *mercatus*,
-us, 4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.
- Urbe*, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.
governed of *in*.
- Lucri*, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.
- Minoris*, gen. of *minor*, compara-
tive degree of *parvus*.
- Melioris*, gen. of *melior*, compara-
tive degree of *bonus*.
- Officinis*, abl. pl. of *officina*, -æ,
1 fem. gov. of *ex*.
- Dedit*, preterperf. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
- Consilium*, -ii, accus. governed of
dedit.
- Debemus*, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of
debeo, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2.
- Amicit*, dat. pl. of *amicus*, -i, gov.
of *dare*.
- Fateor*, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.
- Optimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *bonus*.
- Jubet*, pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2.
- Conseruemus*, poten. [optat.] pres.
1 pers. pl. of *conseruo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1.
- Spiritus*, -us, 4 masc.
- Faxit*, verb defective. *Faxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for
fecere and *fecerim*.
- Instinctu*, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*,
-us, 4 masc.
- Accenduntur*, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers.
of *accendor*, -eris, -ere, *accen-*
sum, verb pass. 3 conj.
- Agendum*, gerund in *dum* of *ago*,
gov. of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*,
2 masc.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, and
agrees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fiō*, *factus sum*,
verb irreg.

Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, poten. preterplu. 3 pers.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepī*, -ceptum,
verb 3, compounded of *re* and
capio.

Opposuit, preterperf. of *oppono*,
opposui, *oppositum*, verb 3, com-
pounded of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.
Ais, for *ais-nē*. *Ais* is ind. pres.

2 pers. sing. of the defective
verb *ais*.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with

Assibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, g. *assis*.
Tis abl. being a noun of price.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *in-
gratus*, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem.

Potuit, preterper. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-
consultus*, -a, -um, participle.

Te inconsulto, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
video, -di, *sum*, verb 2 conj.

Tetigisti, preterper. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj.

Acus, abl. sing. of *acus*, *ūs*, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *defero*, a verb
irreg. 3 conj.

Pati, infin. of *patior*, *passus sum*,
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
-missum, verb, 3, compounded of
com and *mitto*.

Vapulet, subj. [potent.] pres. of
vapulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut.
1 conj.

Redder, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, *ditum*,
verb 3.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, -tris, masc.

Fallat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fallo*,
fefelli, *fallum*, verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *capio*, *cepi*, *captum*,
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutor*,
compar. degree of *tutus*, and
agrees with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*,
-a, -ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
velo, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.

verb irreg. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc. and governed of

commodare.

epetas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-
peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

do, preterper. of *do*, a verb. 1
conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-
dus*, -a, -um, participle of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui, *itum*, verb 2.

Epistolae, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -ae,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. perf. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Contextum, acc. sing. of *contextus*,
-ūs, 4 masc.

Prælectiones, accus. pl. of *prælectio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *matureo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Studio, dative of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, -a, -um.

COLL. XX. BOOK I.

Quis, quæ, quid, &c. It agrees with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Ostentas, ind. pres. of *ostento*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of *imprimor*, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetia, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.

Nactus erat, preterplu. of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preterper. of *furor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Interrogabam, preterimp. of *interrogo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of *causâ*.

Reprehendi, preterper. of *reprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Dictum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *reprehendi*.

Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2.

Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Mors, abl. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3 masc.

Familiaribus, abl. of *familiaris*, -ris, 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and *babeo*.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.

Revertamur, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *ad*.

Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of *circumforaneus*, -a, -um, agrees with *bibliopola*, 1 masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, -stiti, -stitum, verb 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *sto*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -i, adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of *compingor*, agrees with *liber* understood.

Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, -icis, 5 masc.

Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *similis*, -e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *deduco*, -duxi, *ductum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *duco*, which makes not *duce* but *duc*, in the imperative.

COLL. XXI. BOOK I.

Nonna, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *sum*.

Hic, *hæc*, *hoc*, &c. agrees with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, -sum, and *tum*, verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*, verb conj.

Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, -ni, -ventum, verb 4 conj.

Audire

- Auditorio*, abl. of *auditorium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, subj. preterper. of *colligo*, *collēgi*, *collectum*, comp. of *con* and *lego*.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *volo*, *volo*, *velle*, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.
Nescis, pres. of *nescio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Cupiant, pres. pl. 3 pers. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of *regor*, -eris, -re, *rectus sum*, verb. 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of *æquitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of *arbitrium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Condidit, preterper. of *condo*, -didi, -ditum, verb. 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of *peccor*, *peccatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
- Oblivione*, ablat. of *oblivio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Expertus sum, preterper. of *experior*, -iris, -ire, *expertus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of *pecco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Observatore, ablat. of *observator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *coram*.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of *dice*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of *periculum*, 2 neut.
Taceo, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, *needful*, adj. undecl. and governs an abl. But *opus*, *work*, subj. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of *celo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut. of *par*, *paris*, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, compounded of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. Book I.

- V*idisti, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, agrees with *librum*.
Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterper. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of *obliviscor*, *oblitus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fateor, *fassus sum*, *fateri*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of *indico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Accepisse, inf. preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.
Adis, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adeo*, -vis, -itum, verb 4.
Solet, pres. 3 person sing. of *soleo*, *soles*, *solitus sum*, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, infin. of *fero*, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of *relinquor*, *relictus sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, d.t. of *aliquis*, -qua, -quid. It is governed of *dare*, infin. of *do*.
Moneo, pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with *ego* understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of *cogito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

Potes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
possum, potui, posse, verb irr.

Dare, infin. of do, dedi, datum,
verb 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of ego, gov. of dare.

Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of
aliquantulus, -a, -um.

Pecuniæ, gen. of pecunia, 1 fem.

Petis, pres. of peto, peti, -itum,
verb 3.

Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of
commodus, -a, -um, adj.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.

Vis, pres. of volo, volui, velle, &c.

Totum, acc. sing. neut. of totus, -a,
um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.

Sufficient, fut. of sufficio, -fecis,
-fectum, verb 3, compounded of
sub and facio.

Petam, fut. of peto, peti, -itum,
verb 3.

Accipe, imperat. of accipio, accepi,
acceptum, verb 3.

Reddes, fut. of reddo, -didi, -ditum,
verb 3.

Die, abl. of dies, -ei, 5 masc. and
fem.

Veneris, fut. pers. of venio, verb
4.

Memor, memoris, adj.

Timeas, poten. [subj.] pres. of
timeo, -ui, no supines, verb 3
conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

Da, imper. of do, verb 1 conj.

Mutuo, undecl.

Mibi, dat. of ego.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of duo, duæ,
duo, and agrees with

Asses, acc. pl. of as or assis, 3 masc.

Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of
promptus, -a, -um, adj.

Obstat, pres. of obsto, -stiti, -stare,
-stitum, verb 1.

Scio, scivi, scitum, verb 4 conj.

Dicbus, abl. pl. of dies, -ei, 5 decl.

Accepi, preterper. of accipio, -cepi,
-ceptum, verb 3.

Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of emen-
dus, -a, -um, particip. agrees with
libri.

Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of ne-
cessarius, -a, -um, adj.

Nolo, non vis, nolui, velle, no sup.
verb irreg.

Remorari, infin. of remoror, -aris,
-ri, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
remorari.

Emero, fut. pers. of emo, emi,
emptum, verb 3.

Superst, subj. [potent.] pres. of
supersum.

Participem, acc. of particeps, par-
ticipis, adj.

Expectabo, fut. of expecto, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Sperans, -antis, participle of spero,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Dicam, fut. of dico, dixi, dictum,
verb 3.

Decrevisi, preterper. of decerno,
decrevi, decretum, verb 3.

Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of
brevissimus, superlat. degree of
brevis, brevior, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

Abiit, for abiivit, preterper. of abeo, abiivi, -abitum, comp. of ab and eo, verb 4.

Tuus, tua, tuum, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with pater, patris, 3 masc.

Quotâ, abl. of quotus, -a, -um, and agrees with hora, which is abl. betokening part of time.

Monuit, preterper. of moneo, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of verbum, -i, 2 neut.

Studorem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of studeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] pres. and faciam, fut. of facio, feci, factum, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of juvo, juvi,

jutum, verb 1. Juvans, juvantis. Deo juvante, abl. absolute.

Ecquis, ecqua, ecquid.

Solet, pres. of soleo, solitus sum, verb 3.

Fateor, fassus sum, verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of emo, emi, emptum, verb 3.

Usui, dat. of usus, usus, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut. perf. of amitto, amisi, amissum, verb 3 comp. of â and mitto.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of ferendus, -a, -um, part. pass.

Eguero, fut. perf. of egeo, egui, no sup. verb 2.

Age, egi, actum, verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of gratia, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK I.

Vis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of volo, vis, volui, velle, no sup. verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1.

Premiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoria, gen. of victoria, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of compar, -aris,

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of victor, -oris, 3 masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of hebdomas, -adis, 3 fem. But hebdomada, -a, is in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of paucissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of paucus.

Notas, acc. pl. of nota, -a, 1 fem.

Quæro, -svi, -situm, verb 3.

Premium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of petis.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of jus, juris, 3 neut.

Promisso, abl. of promissum, -i, 2 neut.

Quicquid, neut. of quisquis.

Promissum, neut. of promissus, -a, -um, part. of promitto, v. pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of disco, didici, no supines, verb 3.

Scribendum; a gerund in dum of scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov. of ad.

Putesis, sub. [potent.] pres. pl. 2 pers. of puto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of genus, generis, 3 neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 pers. of ago, egi, actum, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of auctor, -oris, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of successus, -us, 4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of studium, -ii, 2 neut.

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*,
perrexi, *perrextum*, verb 3.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *jui*, *jutum*,
verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *sine*. It has
three cases only in the singular
number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *opem*,
abl. *ope*; but it is regular in the
plural.

COLL. XXVII. Book I.

*Q*uid, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *sum*.

Latus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *vani*,
ventum, verb 4.

Ain', for *aiss-nè*, ind. pres. 2 pers.
sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutasti, for *salutavisti*, preterperf.
of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Descenderet, subj. [potent.] imperf.
of *descendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3,
comp. of *de* and *scendo*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Fecisti, preterperf. of *facio*, *feci*,
factum, verb 3.

Detraxi, preterperf. of *detrabo*, *de-*
traxi, *detractum*, verb 3, comp.
of *de* and *trabo*.

Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris,
3 neut.

Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Mansisse, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*,
mansi, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -us, 4 masc. *Adventum*
is acc. governed of *propter*.

Permississet, poten. preterpl. of *per-*
mitto, *misi*, -missum, verb 3.

Præcelsio, *onis*, 3 fem.

Consulis, pres. of *consulo*, -ul, -ultum,
verb 3.

Rationem, acc. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valeo*, *valui*, *valitum*,
verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 3
neut.

Gaudeo, *gavisus sum*, *gaudere*, v. 2.

Redierit, for *redierit*, of *redeo*, -ivi.

Decet, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor*, *col-*
locutus sum, comp. of *con* and
loquor, verb dep. 3.

Pluribus, abl. of *plus*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum,
verb 2.

Ingradietur, pres. of *ingredior*, -eris,
ingressus sum, *ingredi*, verb dep.

3, com. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, governed
of *eamus*, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. Book I.

*C*UR, undecl.

Abfuisti, ind. preterper. 2 pers.
sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, *mane*, undecl.

Negotio, abl. of *negotium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *scribendus*,
-a, -um, agrees with *litteris*, abl.

of *litteræ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripserat, preterplu. of *scribo*, -psi,
ptum, verb 3.

Miserat, preterplu. of *mitto*, -si,
-ssum, verb 3 conj.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 neut.

Profecta est, preterper. of *prosciscor*,
profectus sum, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*,
comp. degree of *superus*, *superior*.

Supremus or *summus*.

Agit, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb
3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *vindemia*, -*æ*,
1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Diligens, -*entis*, adj.

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -*onis*,
3 fem.

Admoneret, sub. [poten.] imperf. of
admonere, -*ui*, -*itum*, comp. of *ad*
and *monere*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. sing. fem. of *red-*
dendus, -*æ*, -*um*, particip. and
agrees with *hebdomadam*, acc. of
hebdomada, -*æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pres.
1 pers. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus*
sum, verb dep. 3 conj.

Villicium, acc. of *villicus*, -*i*, 2 masc.

Operâ, abl. of *opera*, -*æ*, g. of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.

Novi, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*,
notum, verb 3.

Providere, infin. of *provideo*, -*vidi*,
-*visum*, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro*
and *video*.

Ruricola, pl. of *ruricola*, -*æ*, 1 masc.

Sine, imper. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*,
verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, -*ivi*, -*itum*,
verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Abfolviffe, infin. pret. of *abfolvo*,

abfolvi, *abfolutum*, comp. of *ab*
and *folvo*, verb 1.

Perge, imperat. of *pergo*, *perrexi*,
perrectum, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. pres. pass. of *requi-*
ror, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp.
of *re* and *quæro*.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*,
comp. of *pro* and *habeo*, verb 2.

Percipit, pres. of *percipio*, *percepi*,
perceptum, comp. of *per* and *capio*,
verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative
deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fruc-*
tum, acc. of *fructus*, *ûs*, 4 masc.

Opinor, -*atus sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, subj. [potent.] pres. of
relinquo, -*liqui*, -*lictum*, comp.
of *re* and *linguo*, verb 3.

Uxori, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ibis, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes
ibo, -*is*, -*it*, in the fut.

Vindemiatum, 1 sup. of *vindemia*,
-*avi*, -*atum*, gov. of *ibis*, a verb
of motion.

Accersar, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *ac-*
cersitus sum, verb 3.

Currunt, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*,
cursum, verb 3.

Postremi, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -*æ*,
-*um*; superl. deg. of *posterus*, *po-*
sterior, *postremus*, agrees with *acc-*
understood.

AN
ANALYSIS
OF THE
SECOND BOOK.

COLL. I. BOOK II.

- A***T at, ecce, nunc, undecl. Estis, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of sum.*
Capti, nom. pl. masc. of captus, -a, -um, participle of capior, agrees with vos understood.
Fatemi, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of fateor, fassus sum, verb dep. 2.
Dicebamus, ind. preterimp. 2 pers. pl. of dico, -xi, -itum, verb 3.
Mala, acc. neut. pl. of malus, -a, -um, agrees with
Verba, acc. pl. of verbum, -i, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. sing. masc. of meus, mea, meum.
Noli, imper. of nolo, verb irreg. 3.
Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2 pers. pl. of garric, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Jentaculo, abl. sing. of jentaculum, -i, 2 neut.
Dederat, indic. preterpl. of do, agrees with nom. case.
Famulus, -i, 2 masc.
Malum, -i, 2 neut.
Fabulandi, gerund in di of fabular, verb dep. 1, governed of tempus, temporis, 3 neut.
Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. governed of a.
Debet, ind. pres. of debeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Studiis, dat. pl. of studium, -ii, 2 neut.
Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of præceptor, 3 masc.
Præscripserunt, indic. preterp. pl. 3 pers. of præscribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, compounded of præ and scribo.
Dico, -xi, -itum, verb 3.
Testamento, abl. of testamentum, -i, 2 neut. gov. of de.
Oportebit, fut. of oportet, oportebit, verb impersonal.
Ignosce, imperat. of ignosco, -notum, verb 3.
Prudentiores, comp. deg. of prudens, prudentius.

Tu
Fr
Ivi
Do
f
Pei
ve
Objo
go
Nov
no
Gulo
-a,
Devo
of a
Convi
mas

QUI
of
Mater,
dedit,
tum,
Tibi, da

prudenter, prudentissimus. It is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *nos*.
Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
Faciemus, fut. of facio; feci, factum, verb 3 conj.
Minuta, acc. pl. of minutus; -a, -um, and agrees with intestina, ac. pl. of intestinum, -i, 2 neut.
Tanquam, couples like cases between vos and intestina.
Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of diligo, dilexi, dilectum, verb 3.
Pramiolis, abl. pl. of pramiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Afficit, sing. pres. of afficio, comp. of ad and facio.

Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of scio, scivi, scitum, verb 4 conj.

Experimur, sing. pres. pl. 1 pers. of experior, expertus sum, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of taseo, tacui, tacitum, verb 2.

Leges, abl. of lex, legis, 3 fem.

Recidere, inf. of recido, recidi, recasum, comp. of re and cado, v. 3.

Cavebimus, fut. of caveo, -vi, cautum, verb 2.

Christo favente, abl. absolute. Christus, -i, 2 masc. Favens, -entis, particip. of faveo, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

UBI, undecl.

Esse, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of sum.

Tuus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with

Frater, -tris, 3 masc.

Ivit, ind. preterper. of eo, verb. 4.

Domum, acc. of domus, -us, and -i, fem.

Petitur, 1 sup. of peto, -ivi, petere, verb 3.

Obsonio, abl. of obsonium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of opus, adj. undecl.

Novit, ind. preterper. of nosco, novi, notum, verb 1.

Gulosos, acc. pl. masc. of gulosus, -a, -um, and agrees with vos.

Devoratis, indic. pres. pl. 2 pers. of devoro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Convictu, abl. of convictus, -us, 4 masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of do.

Vocare, infin. of voco, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Agere, infin. of ago, -egi, -actum, verb 3.

Discurrere, infin. of discuro, -curri, -cursum, comp. of dis and curre, verb 3.

Fallit, pres. of fallo, fefelli, falsum, verb 3.

Mens, mentis, 3 fem.

Sine, imperat. of sino, sivi, situm, verb 3.

Videbis, fut. of video, vidi, visum, verb 2.

Respondeat, pot. [subj.] pres. of respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. of qui, gov. of dedit.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to dedit, preterper. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1.

Tibi, dat. of tu.

Merendam, acc. of merenda, -a, 1 fem. governed of in.

Caro, gen. carnis, &c. 3 fem.

Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with caro, as do also the six words following:

Bubula, fem. of bubulus, -a, -um.

Salsa,

Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*.

Recens, *recentis*, adj.

Salita, fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.

Pinguis, -gue, adj.

Macra, fem. of *macer*, -cra, *crum*.

Malles, poten. imperf. of *malo*, *malui*, no sup. verb irreg. 3.

Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*, -a, -um.

Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*.

Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*. It agrees with *caro*.

Hædina, fem. of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj.

Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapivi* and *sapui*, *sapere*, no sup. verb 3.

Assa, fem. of *assus*, -a, -um, adj.

Palatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *babes*.

Sentio, *senſi*, *ſentire*, *ſenſum*, verb 4 conj.

Mentiendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *mentiendus*, -a, -um, particip. of *mentior*, verb dep. 4 conj.

Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, -ii, 1 neut.

Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem.

Loquens, -entis, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.

Teſtatur, ind. pres. of *teſtor*, -atus *ſum*, verb dep. 1.

Veſcor, verb dep. 3, has no preterper. gov. an abl. caſe.

Suillâ, abl. fem. *ſuillus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro* underſtood.

Aſperſâ, abl. of *aſperſus*, -a, -um, particip. of *aſpergor*, agrees with *carne* underſtood.

Sale, abl. of *ſal*, 3 maſc. and neut.

Coſtâ, abl. fem. of *coſtus*, -a, -um, part. of *coquor*, verb paſſ. 3.

Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.

Opſoniorum, gen. pl. of *opſonium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pauperis*, adj. gov. of

Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Pane, abl. of *pânis*, 3 maſc.

Saturitatem, acc. of *ſaturitas*, -atis, 3 fem.

Caritate, ablat. of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem.

Prædicemus, imper. [potent.] of *prædico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Miſereatur, ſubj. [potent.] pres. of *miſereor*, *miſertus ſum*, verb dep. 2, gov. a ſenſitive.

Inopia, gen. of *inopia*, 1 fem. gov. of *miſereatur*.

Corda, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.

Spiritu, abl. of *ſpiritus*, -ûs, 4 maſc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -ſi, -ſum, verb 2.

Nescio, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.

Signum, -i, 2 neut.

Stultitiâ, genitive of *ſtultitia*, 1 fem.

Vocas, indic. pres. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Stultum, acc. of *ſtultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*.

Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.

Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *cauſam*, acc. of *cauſa*, -æ, 1 fem.

Evolvas, ſubj. [potent.] pres. of

evolvo, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3, comp. of 2 and *volvo*.

Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 maſc.

Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.

Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -ſciſi, -ſitum, verb 3.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.

Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, -ti, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Ediſcendum, acc. ſing. neut. of the particip. *ediſcendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*.

Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, v. dep. 1.

Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.
Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.
Simulare, infinitive of *simulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Loco, ablative of *locus*, -i, 2 masculine. It has *loci* and *loca* in the plural.
Didicisti, ind. preterper. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3.
Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *recordor*, -atus, sum, verb dep. 1.
Inspice, imperat. of *inspicio*, -spexi, -spectum, verb 3.
Proponam, fut. of *propono*, -posui, -positum, verb 3.
Quæstionem, acc. of *quæstio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Respondere, infin. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

Tace, imper. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacuium*, verb 2.
Stude, imperat. of *studeo*, -ui, -ere, verb 2.
Vapule, subj. [poten.] pres. of *vapulo*, verb neut. 1.
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -xi, -tum, verb 3.
Notabit, fut. of *noto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defective.
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp. of *inter* and *lego*, verb 3.
Recordare, imp. of *reorder*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. V. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. of *sum*.
Profecturus, -a, -um, part. of *proficiscor*, verb 3.
Domus, acc. of *domus*, -mi, -mûs, fem.
Deo juvante, abl. absolute. *Deus*, -i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, -antis, part. of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.
Jussit, preterper. of *jubeo*, *jussit*, *jussum*, verb 2.
Scriptit, preterper. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Superiore, abl. of *superior*, adj. comp. degree, and agrees with *hebdomade*, abl. of *hebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem.
Accepisti, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.
Literas, accus. of *litera*, -arum, 1 fem.
Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*, -ui, -tentum, comp. of *con* and *teneo*, verb 2.
Valere, infin. of *valeo*, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2.
Properas, indic. pres. of *propero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Vindemiatum, is first sup. of *videmio*, -avi, -atum, to gather grapes, v. 1.
Accersat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *accerso*, -siwi, -situm, verb 3.
Vereor, *veritus sum*, v. dep. 2 c.

Nolit, subj. [poten.] pres. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gavisus sum*, verb 2.
Conjunctionem, accus. of *conjunctio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.
Colloquenda, gerund in *do* of *colloquor*, verb dep. 3.
Exercetimus, fut. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb irreg. 3.
Studiis, abl. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut. governed of *de*.
Exilio, or *exsilio*, -is, -ui and -iwi, -itum, comp. of *ex* and *salio*, verb 4 conj.
Gaudio, abl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Senties, fut. of *sensio*, -si, -sum, verb 4 conj.
Prececur, imperat. [poten.] pres. of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Veritat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *verto*, -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj.
Dicta, facta, consilia, accus. pl. of *dictum, factum, consilium*, -i, 2 neut.
Nominis, gen. of *nomen*, 3 neut.
Mones, indic. pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Expedit, verb imperson. *Expedit, -iebat, -ivit.*

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

Nescis, indic. pres. of *nescio*,
-ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor*,
-aris, -are, *vetitus sum*, verb pass.
1 conj.

Loqui, infin. of *loquor*, *locutus sum*,
verb dep. 3.

Submisit, undekl.

Inter a prep. governing an accus.
Nos, acc. gov. of *inter*.

Inculcet, subj. [poten.] pres. of *in-*
culco, verb 1.

Ceperat, indic. preterplu. of *cæpi*,
-eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb
def.

Debui, preterper. of *debeo*, *debui*,
debitum, verb 2.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Severior, compar. degree of *severus*,
adj.

Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto*, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.

Delictum, -i, 2 neut.

Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, *obediui*, *obedire*, verb 4.

Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens*, -en-

ris, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of *ob-*
diamus.

Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.

Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.

Pater, indic. pres. of *pater*, -ui, no
sup. verb 2.

Complectitur, ind. pres. of *complector*,
complexus sum, verb dep. 3.

Magistratus, -us, 4 masc. accus. pl.
gov. of *complectitur*.

Subjecit, ind. preterper. of *subicio*,
-jeci, -jectum, comp. of *sub* and
jacio, verb 3.

Malo, *malis*, *malui*, *mallo*, verb
irreg. 3.

Consulere, infin. of *consulo*, -ui,
-ultum, verb 3.

Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp.
degree of *magnus*, agrees with
malum, *mali*, 2 neut.

Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.

Exiget, fut. of *exigo*, *exegi*, *exactum*,
comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.

Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio*, -onis,
3 fem.

Oblitum, acc. of *obliturus*, -a, -um,
part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

Quando, undekl.

Expectas, indic. pres. of *ex-*
pecto, verb 1.

Redi um, acc. of *reditus*, -us, 4 masc.

Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc.

Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

Diem, accus. of *dies*, *diei*, gov. of
ad.

Adventus, -us, 4 masc. nom. case
to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito*, *ditavi*,
ditatum, verb 1.

Ditior, *ditius*, gen. *ditioris*, compar.

and *ditissimus*, superlat. of *dit-*
itis. It agrees with *ego*.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *red-*
ditum, verb 3.

Accidere, infin. of *accido*, *accidi*, no
supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*,
verb 3.

Ominari, infin. of *ominor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Clavum, acc. of *clavus*, -i, 2 masc.

Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.

Admones, ind. pres. of *admoneo*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2.

Quo
(1 fe
time.
Surrexi
rex
Hodie
Quintus

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of scribo, *psi*,
-ptum, verb 3.

Serio, undecl.

Iacsis, ind. pres. of ineptio, -ivi,
-tum, verb 4.

Abuterer, poten. imperf. of abutor,
abusus sum, abuti, verb dep. 3,
comp. of ab and uter.

Tempore, ablat. of tempus, -oris,
3 neut. gov. of abuterer.

Vidi, preterper. of video, verb 2.

Adjumenta, plur. of ajumentum, -i,
2 neut.

Charta, -a, 1 fem.

Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.

Penna, -a, 1 fem.

Profluat, ind. pres. of profuso, -fluxi,
-fluxum, comp. of pro and fluo,
verb 3.

Pecunia, -a, 1 fem.

Deerat, imperf. of desum.

Incidisti, preterper. of incido, -cidi,
-casum, verb 3, compounded of
in and cado.

Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut.

Accepturum, acc. of accepturus, -a,
-um, part.

Missurus, -a, -um, part. of mitto.

Venturus, -a, -um, part. of venio.

Mercatu, ablat. of mercatus, -us, 4
masc.

Beneficio, abl. of beneficium, -ii, 2
neut.

Accipe, imperat. of accipio, accepi,
acceptum, verb 3.

Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of com-
parandus, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of cernor, verb
pass. 3.

Impellit, ind. pres. of impello, -puli,
-pellere, -pulsus, compounded
of in and pello, verb 3.

Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.

Effusa est, preterper. of effunder,
effusus sum, verb pass. 3 comp.
of ex and fundo.

Cordibus, abl. pl. of cor, cordis, 3
neut.

Vis, gen. vis, acc. vim, abls vi,
plur. vires, 3 fem.

Omitte, imper. of omitto, -si, -sum,
verb 3.

Cogitationem, accus. of cogitatio,
-onis, 3 fem.

Impediat, subj. [poten.] pres. of
impedio, -ivi, -itum; verb 4.

Dormias, subj. [poten.] pres. of
dormio, dormivi, dormitum, verb 4.

Aurem, acc. of auris, -is, 3 fem.
gov. of in.

Precationem, acc. of precatio, -onis,
3 fem. gov. of ad.

Notemur, subj. pres. of notor, nota-
tus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Addere, imperat. of addo, addidi, ad-
dere, additum, verb 3 conj.

Placet, placebat, placuit, verb im-
personal, 2 conj.

Incaenati, nom. pl. of incaenatus,
-a, -um, agrees with nos under-
stood.

Cubitus, 1 sup. of cubo, cubui,
cubitum, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

Quotâ, ablat. fem. of quotus,
-ia, -um, agrees with horâ,
(1 fem.) that betokeneth part of
time.

Surrexisti, preterper. of surgo, sur-
rexisti, -ectum, verb 3.

Hodie, paulo, ante, undecl.

Quintum, acc. of quintus, -a, -um,

agrees with horam understood.

Excitatum, 1 sup. of excito, verb 1,
gov. of iuxti, preterper. of eo,
verb 4.

Pertinere, infin. of pertineo, verb 2.

Lectio, ablat. of lectus, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of e.

Precatus

Precatus sum, preterperf. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.

Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.

Decet, *decebat*, *decurit*, verb imp. perf. 2.

Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Pergis, ind. pres. of *pergo*, -*rexī*, -*rectum*, verb 3.

Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.

Dereelinquet, fut. of *dereelinquo*, -*liqui*, -*lictum*, verb 3.

Frustrabit, fut. of *frustro*, verb 1.

Didici, preterper. of *disco*, verb 3.

Retinueris, subj. preterper. of *retineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2; comp. of *re* and *teneo*.

Homine, abl. of *homo*, gov. of *digna*, adj.

Sumpsit, preterper. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb 3.

Prosequere, fut. of *prosequor*, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.

Precare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compound of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.

Opere, abl. of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.

Monueris, subj. preterper. of *mones*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl.

Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, -*ivi*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *peto*.

Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc.

Literarium, acc. of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*.

Nescio, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Credo, -*didi*, -*ditum*, verb 3.

Signi, gen. of *signum*, 2 neut. gov. of *satis*, adv.

Scientiā, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Sacerdotes, nom. plur. of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 com.

Contemnis, ind. pres. of *contemno*, -*psi*, -*ptum*, verb 3, comp. of *con* and *temno*.

Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Orta est, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus sum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -*a*, 1 fem.

Convitium, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Misereor, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2.

Tui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *misereor*.

Parit, indic. pres. of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3.

Lucrum, -*i*, 3 neut. and

Divitiā, -*arum*, 1 fem. wants the sing. and

Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *parium*.

Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.

Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Noceat, indic. pres. of *noceat*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2; gov. a dative.

Possessio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Virtus, -*utis*, 3 fem.

Cognitio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Concionari, infin. of *concionor*, -*atus sum*, verb dep. 1.

Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Obtundis, indic. pres. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtusum*, comp. of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.

Vis, ind. pres. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Vale, imper. of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUGE, undecl.

Audiui, preterper. of *audio*,
verb 4.

Sororem, acc. of *soror*, -oris, 3 fem.

Tuam, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -a,
-um, adj.

Nuppsse, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nuppsi*
and *nupta sum*, verb 3.

Maritus, -i, 2 masc.

Civis, -is, 3 com.

Lugdunensis, -ense, adj. agree: with
civis.

Progenitus, -a, -um, particip. pass.
of *progignor*, verb 3.

Parentibus, abl. pl. of *parens*, -entis,
3 com.

Dives, *diuitis*, adj.

Moratus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with

Adolescens, -entis, 3 com.

Doctissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *doctus*.

Amantissimus, -a, -um, superl. de-
gree of *amans*.

Cultor, -oris, 3. com.

Observator, -oris, 3 masc.

Religionis, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.

Titulos, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -i, 2
masc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pres.
of *narro*, verb 1.

Nacta est, ind. preterper. of *nancif-*
cor, -eris, -re, *nactus sum*, verb
dep. 3.

Virum, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 masc.

Profectum esse, infin. pret. of *profi-*
ciscor, *profectus sum*, *proficisci*,
verb dep. 3.

Instituta est, ind. preterper. of *in-*
stituor, -eris, -re, *institutus sum*,
verb pass. 3.

Revocant, ind. pres. of *revoco*, verb
1, agrees with

Negotia, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2
neut.

Salutem, acc. of *salus*, -antis, 3 fem.

Nuptæ, dat. of *nupta*, *nuptæ*, 1 fem.

Gratulari, infin. of *gratular*, -atus
sum, verb dep. 1.

Conjugium, -ii, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CUR, undecl.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -fi,
-sum, verb 2.

Solus, -a, um, gen. -lius, dat. -li,
agrees with *tu*.

Refert, *referebat*, *retulit*, v. imperf.

Tuâ, ablat. gov. of *refert*.

Suspicio, -onis, 3 fem. nom. case
to *orta est*, preterper. of *orior*,
verb dep. 4.

Peior, *pejus*, gen. -joris, comp. de-
gree of *malus*.

Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, verb 3 conj.

Cogitat, ind. pres. of *cogito*, verb 1.

Quisunque, gen. of *quicunque*.

Accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of
ad and *capio*, verb 3.

Admonitionem, acc. of *admonitio*, 3
fem.

Partem, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.

Moneo, -ui, itum, verb 2.

Mors, *mortis*, 3 fem.

Aptissima, nom. sing. fem. of *ap-*
tissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *aptus*.

Timidis, dative plur. of *timidus*,
-a, -um.

Morali, abl. sing. neut. of *moralis*,
-le, agrees with

Carminæ, ablat. of *carmen*, -inis, 3.
neut.

Memini. indic. preterperfect, a verb
defective.

Consulo, *consului*, *consultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governs of

As, verb def. ind. pres. sing. 2 pers.

Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *scalpello*, and is gov. in accus. of *emeram*, ind. preterplu. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Abfuit, ind. preterperf. of *absum*.

Perdidicram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*, -didici, *ditum*, verb 3 conj.

Accidit, ind. preterperf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Redirem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *redeo*, -iwi, -itum, verb 4.

Exciderat, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, *excidi*, no supines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and *linguo*, verb 3.

Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, ind. preterperf. of *recupero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, -fixi, -fixum, comp. of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valvis, dat. of *valva*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.

Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Reperiunt, ind. pres. of *reperio*, *reperi*, *ire*, *repertum*, comp. of *re* and *pario*, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Resituent, future of *resituo*, -ui, -utum, comp. of *re* and *statuo* verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipio*, *præceptus sum*, comp. of *præ* and *capior*, verb 3.

Species, -ei, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi, -essum, verb 2.

Invenerat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*, verb 4.

Sextantem, a.c. of *sextans*, -antis, 3 masc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.

Aliquot, invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -adis, 3 fem.

Perdidisses, subj. [poten.] preterplu. of *perdo*, *perdidici*, -ditum, v. 3.

Molestiâ, abl. of *molestia*, -æ, 1 f. gov. of *sine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebra*, -arum, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Versati sumus, indic. preterper. and *versamur*, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers.

of *versor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Pereamus, subj. [potent.] pres. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *ab*.

Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -is, 2 masc.

Amisio, -onis, 3 fem.

Laus, *laudis*, 3 fem.

Actio, -onis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NON, undecl.

Videris, ind. pres. sing. of
videor, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nimis undecl.

Occupatus, -a, -um, particip. of
occupor, verb 1.

Exacuas, subj. [poten.] pres. of
exacuo, -ui, *utum*, compounded
of *ex* and *acuo*, verb 3.

Lævigavi, ind. preterperf. of *læ-
vigo*, verb 1.

Rescidi, ind. preterperf. of *rescindo*,
-scidi, -scissum, compounded of
re and *scindo*, verb 3.

Detraxi, ind. preterperf. of *detrabo*,
-xi, -ctum, compounded of *de*
and *trabo*, verb 3.

Ostende, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum,
and -tum, verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of *ad*.

Nōsti, for *novisti*, preterp. of *nosco*,
novi, *notum*, verb 3 conj.

Caule, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.

Amplō, *firmo*, *nitido*, are abl. sing.
masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agrees
with *caule*.

Gaudeo, -es, *gavissus sum*, verb
neut. pass. 2.

Mercatores, nom. plur. of *mercator*,
-arii, 3 masc.

Oppidi, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.

Vendunt, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -didi,
-ditum, verb 3.

Pluris, gen. of *plus*, governed of
vendunt.

Audent, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es,
ausus sum, *audere*, verb 2 conj.

Consuetudo, -dinis, 3 fem.

Mentiantur, subj. [poten.] pres. of
mentior, *mentitus sum*, verb dep. 4.

Expediero, for *expedi vero*, fut. perf.
of *expedio*, -tui, -itum, verb 4.

Aspice, imperat. of *aspicio*, *aspexi*,
aspectum, verb 3.

Invisere, infin. of *inviso*, -visi, -vi-
sum, verb 3.

Missionem, acc. of *missio*, -onis, 3
fem. governed of *post*.

Usum, acc. of *usus*, -ūs, 4 masc.
governed of *in*.

Fallor, -eris, -re, *falsus sum*, verb
pass. 3.

Parcas, subj. [pot.] pres. of *parco*,
peperci, and *parsi*, no supines,
verb 3. But *peperci*, makes *par-
citum*, and *parsi* makes *parsum*,
according to the *Oxford Annot.*

Laberi, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and
governed of *parcas*.

Me, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of

Utēre, imperat. of *utor*, -teris, *usus
sum*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

Quantum, accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. gov. of *babes*.

Pecunia, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.

Habes, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Semis, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Assuescere, infin. of *assuesco*, *assue-*

-vi and *assuetus sum*, *assuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cœnatus*, are rather nouns.

Pendere, infin. of *pendeo*, *pendendi*, *pensum*, verb 2.

Auxilio, ablat. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *sine*.

Mirror, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Transiens, -entis, particip. of *transo*.

Cunctabitur, fut. of *cunctor*, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

Quot, adject. invariable, agrees with

Annos, accus. plur. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *babes*, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Tredecim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. gov. of *à*.

Deest, ind. pres. of *desum*.

Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.

Promptu, abl. of *promptus*, -ûs, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.

Miraris, indic. pres. of *mirror*, verb dep. 1.

Doctum, accus. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -entis, adj. and agrees with

Pædagogum, acc. of *Pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Efferit, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of

Causâ, 1 fem.

Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.

Vocari, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.

Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ancillæ, nom. plur. of *ancilla*, -a, 1 fem.

Sermone, ablat. of *sermo*, -onis, 1 masc. gov. of

Utimur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Dono, abl. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.

Erudiendos, accus. pl. masc. of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *erudio*, verb 4.

Cœlesti, dat. of *cœlestis*, -e, and agrees with

Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 1 masc.

Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 1 masc.

Recitari, infin. passive of *recito*, verb 1.

Festinemus, potent. [imperat.] of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. Book II.

Quid, undecl.*Es*, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *sum*.*Tristis*, -e, adjective, agrees with *tu* understood.*Ludovici*, voc. of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc.*Ægroto*, *ægrotaui*, verb neut. 1 conj.*Morbi*, gen. of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *quid* neut. of *qui*.*Dolet*, ind. pres. of *doleo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.*Caput*, *capitis*, 3 neut.*Partis*, *partis*, 3 fem.*Nomen*, *nominis*, 3 neut.*Vertex*, -icis, 3 masc.*Sinciput*, -pitis, 3 neut.*Occiput*, -pitis, 3 neut.*Quiesce*, imperat. of *quiesco*, -evi, -etum, verb 3.*Remedium*, -ii, 2 neut.*Præsentius*, neut. of *præsentior*, comp. degree of *præsens*.*Doloribus*, dat. pl. of *dolor*, -oris, 3 masc.*Quietem*, acc. of *quies*, -etis, 3 fem.*Facilius*, neut. of *facilior*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.*Nocebit*, fut. of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.*Experiri*, infin. of *experior*, -pertus sum, verb dep. 4.*Sinet*, fut. of *sino*, *siui*, *situm*, verb 3.*Periculum*, -i, 2 neut.*Consilium*, -ii, 2 neut.*Sapis*, ind. pres. of *sapio*, -ui and -ivi, verb neut. 3.*Restat*, ind. pres. of *resto*, *restiti*, -stare, -stitum, verb 1.*Impetranda*, nom. sing. fem. of *impetrandus*, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with*Venia*, -æ, 1 fem.*Adi*, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.*Scis*, indic. pres. of *scio*, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4.*Fefellerunt*, indic. preterper. pl. 3 person of *fallo*, *sefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.*Ito*, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.*Meditare*, imperative of *meditor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.*Hæsites*, subj. [poten.] pres. of *hæsito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.*Accedam*, fut. of *accedo*, *accessi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo*.*Imparatus*, -a, -um, agrees with *ego* understood.

COLL. XVIII. Book II.

Ades, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *adsum*.*Mibi*, dat of *ego*, and governed of *ades*.*ptatus*, -a, -um, part. and agrees with *tu*.*Timothee*, voc. of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc.*quarebam*, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæsiui*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.*aliquem*, acc. sing. masc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quarebam*.*Vellet*, poten. imperf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.*Certare*, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum, verb 1.*Omnes*, nom. plur. masc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.*Currunt*, ind. pres. of *curro*, *curri*, *cursum*, verb 3.*Certamen*, -inis, 3 neut. governed of *ad*.*Lusus*, gen. of *lusus* 4 masc.*Malim*, poten. pres. of *malo*, -ui, *no* sup. verb irreg. 3.

Con-

- Contendere**, infin. of *contendo*. -di, -sum and -tum, verb 3.
Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of *repetendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *epistolis*, abl. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem.
Cicerones, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 masc.
Catone, abl. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.
Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, -le, adj. and agrees with
Diffichorum, gen. pl. of *diffichon*, -chi, 3 neut.
Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ludendus*, -a, -um,
Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.
Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Judicem, acc. of *judex*, *judicis*, 3 com.
Sequitur, ind. pres. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Vicibus, ablat. pl. of *vicis*, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vicis*, *viam*, *vices*, plur. *vices*, *vicibus*, are the cases chiefly in use.
Erretis, subj. [potent.] present of *erro*, verb 1.
Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc.
Lapsus, -us, 4 masc. acc. pl. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*, verb 1.
Adjudicabit, fut. of *adjudico*, verb 1 conj.
Testis, -is, 3 com.
Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.
Hæitationes, acc. pl. of *hæsitatio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Date, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.
Manum, acc. of *manus*, -us, 4 fem. gov. of *in*.
Observare, infin. of *observo*, verb 1.
Incipiam, 1st pers. of *incipio*, *incepi*, *inceptum*, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb. 3.
Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *provoco*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cavum*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

- Ratulator**, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Tibi, dat. of *tu*.
Reditum, accus. of *reditus*, -us, 4 masc.
Macharde, voc. of *Machardus*, -i, 2 masc.
Quando, undeclined.
Rediisti, for *rediisti*, preterper. of *redeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 4.
Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.
Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5 masc. gov. of *post*.
Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*, *duxi*, *ductum*, verb 3.
Tolutorio, ablat. sing. masc. of *tolutarius*, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*, abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.
Pedibus, ablat. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc. governed of *à*.
Labor, -oris, 3 masc.
Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.
Via, -a, 1 fem.
Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.
Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.
Eques, -itis, com. gend.
Distat, ind. pres. of *disto*, -as, -stiti, -are, verb 1, agrees with nom. case *villa*, -a, 1 fem.
Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.
Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut. governed of *memor*, *memoris*, adj.
Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1 fem.
Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.
Poteram, indic. imperf. of *possum*, verb irreg.
Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, 2 neut.
Apporâssem, for *apporâvissem*, [subj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb 1, compounded of *ad* and *porto*.
Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Afini, gen. of *afinus*, 2 masc.
Desideravimus, indic. preterperf.
 of *desidero*, verb 1.
Reliquit, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, verb 3.
Corbis, ablat. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc.
 or fem. gov. of
Onustus, -a, -um, adj.
Optatus, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*,
 -a, -um, part.
Videbis fut. of *video*, *visti*, *visum*,
 verb 2.

Integram, acc. sing. neut. of *inte-*
ger, -gra, -grum, agrees with
quasillum.
Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi,
 -itum, verb 3.
Salutatam, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.
Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-*
rissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
 of *charus*, and agrees with
Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -iris, 3
 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

Accepi, preterperf. of *accipio*,
accepi, *acceptum*, comp. of
ad and *capio*, verb 3 conj.
Pecuniam, accus. of *pecunia*, -a,
 1 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m.
 gov. of *a*.
Hodie, *si*, *fortis*, undecl.
Liberalitate, ablat. of *liberalitas*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offe-s, ind. pres. of *offero*, comp.
 of *ob* and *fero*.
Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.
Provocasti, for *provocavisti*, indic.
 preterperf. of *provoco*, verb 1.
Commemoratione, abl. of *commemora-*
tio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*,
 adj.

Profectum est, preterperf. of *proficis-*
cor, verb dep. 3, agrees with n.
 case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose
 antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, ablat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
 3 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expederemus, subj. [optat.] im-
 perf. of *expendo*, -pendi, *pensum*,
 comp. of *ex* and *pendo*, *pendi*,
 -sum, verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis,
 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Necesse, undecl.
Benignitatem, accus. of *benignitas*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*,
 infin. of *experior*, *expertus sum*,
 verb dep. 4.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

Enit, ind. preterperf. of *ve-*
nio, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.
 conj. agrees with n. case *pater*,
patris, 3 masc.
odiernum, acc. of *bodiernus*, -a,
 -um, agrees with
mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2
 masc. or *mercatum*, -i, 2 neut.
 or *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of
ad.
venit, preterperf. of *convenio*,
 comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
die, *mane*, *quum*, *adhuc*, undecl.
gerem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of

surgo, *surrexi*, *surrectum*, verb 3.
Petisti, for *petivisti*, preterperf. of
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 1.
Numeravit, preterperf. of *numero*,
 verb 1.
Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
 -missum, comp. of *con* and *mitto*,
 verb 3.
Novit, preterperf. of *nosco*, verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*,
 -oris, 3 masc.

Reddo,

<i>Reddo</i> , -didi, -ditum, verb 3.	<i>Eges</i> , ind. pres. of <i>egere</i> , <i>egui</i> , <i>egere</i> , verb 2.
<i>Teruncium</i> , -ij, 2 neut. gov. of <i>ad</i> .	<i>Juvat</i> , indic. pres. of <i>juvare</i> , -vi, -tum, verb 1.
<i>Impetravisti</i> , preterper. of <i>impetro</i> , verb 1.	<i>Urbem</i> , acc. of <i>urbs</i> , -bis, 3 fem.
<i>Mitem</i> , accus. of <i>mitis</i> , -e, adj. agrees with <i>parentem</i> , acc. of <i>parens</i> , -entis, 3 com.	<i>Venturum</i> , acc. of <i>venturus</i> , -a, -um, part. of <i>venio</i> , agrees with <i>patrem</i> understood.
<i>Emam</i> , fut. of <i>emo</i> , <i>emi</i> , <i>emptum</i> , verb 3.	<i>Octobris</i> , gen of <i>October</i> , 3 masc.

20 JU 66

F I N I S.

gers,

-vi,

ern.

-s,

with

afic.